

LUMINARIES

THOSE WHO WALKED IN CHRIST'S LIGHT



An Activity Book for Orthodox Study
Department of Christian Education • Orthodox Church in America



LUMINARIES

THOSE WHO WALKED IN CHRIST'S LIGHT

An Activity Book for Orthodox Study

Department of Christian Education • Orthodox Church in America

General Editor & Project Manager	Christine Kaniuk Zebrun
Editors & Writers	Valerie Zahirsky Alexandra Lobas Safchuk
Glossaries	Christine Kaniuk Zebrun
Activities	Veronica Bilas Kathryn Kessler Myra Kovalak Valerie Zahirsky
Design & Layout	Sdn. John Pusey
Proof Reading	Jewelann Y. Stefanar Valerie Zahirsky Myra Kovalak Veronica Bilas
Contributors	Veronica Bilas Kathryn Kessler Myra Kovalak Sdn. John Pusey Jewelann Y. Stefanar Valerie Zahirsky Christine Kaniuk Zebrun Archpriest Basil Zebrun

The Department of Christian Education provides support for the educational ministries of the clergy, church school teachers, families, and others engaged in faith formation on every level. The DCE welcomes your input and comments. We invite you to contact us at ChristianEducation@OCA.org to ask questions or to offer comments and suggestions for further educational projects.

We encourage you to visit our website at <http://dce.oca.org> where you will find a variety of educational resources in our Mini and FOCUS Units of study as well as a wide variety of supplemental materials.

Permission is granted to duplicate for parish or personal use. All other rights reserved.



IN MEMORIAM



The members of the Department of Christian Education
dedicate this Activity Book to the memory of

MARIA PROCH

Maria had three loves in her life: God and His Holy Church, her family, and educating children.

Maria fell asleep in the Lord in Scranton, PA on Monday, June 25, 2018. A member of St. Basil Church (OCA), Simpson, PA, Maria served as Parish Council President for 13 years, including during the time when the parish's current building was constructed. At her funeral her parish priest spoke of Maria's willingness to always make time to help others no matter how busy her schedule was. Maria spent many hours at the church doing whatever needed to be done and never complained.

Maria was a member of the Department of Christian Education (DCE) of the OCA and headed the DCE for the Diocese of Eastern Pennsylvania. She worked as a Teacher Trainer for the Orthodox Christian Education Commission and along with her mother, Marie, delighted children at the annual Memorial Day pilgrimage to St. Tikhon's Monastery through her engaging activity booth. Maria worked the kitchen at the summer camp at St. Tikhon's and ran the Women's Retreat each summer.

Maria loved her parents, siblings, nieces, nephews and cousins and spent as much time as she could with all of them. She taught in the Lakeland School District/Mayfield Elementary Center and loved her students, setting as a personal goal helping them to love school and become better learners. Her work with her elementary school students and her many roles as a church educator exemplify her commitment to a life in Christ. The members of the Department of Christian Education of the OCA are honored to dedicate this book on Luminaries to Maria.

MAY HER MEMORY BE ETERNAL!

4	INTRODUCTION
5	ARCHIMANDRITE VASILY PHILIPPOV Deacon, Priest, Igumen, Archimandrite, Monastic Elder
18	ARCHBISHOP IAKOVOS (KOUKOUZIS) Ecumenical & Civil Rights Leader, Founder of SCOBA, Archbishop (Primate) of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North & South America
31	FR. GHEORGHE CALCIU-DUMITREASA Medical Student, Political Prisoner, Priest, Educator
42	MATUSHKA OLGA MICHAEL OF ALASKA Wife, Mother, Priest's Wife, Midwife, Humanitarian, Blessed Olga, Northern Light of God's Holy Church
54	METROPOLITAN ANTONY (BASHIR) Author, Editor, Teacher, Lawyer, Deacon, Archimandrite, Priest, Metropolitan of the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of New York & all North America
68	METROPOLITAN LEONTY (TURKEVICH) Primate of the North American Diocese of the Russian Orthodox Church 1950-1965
81	MOTHER ALEXANDRA Founder of the First English Language Monastery in North America, Princess Ileana of Romania, Humanitarian, Wife, Mother, Author
95	MRS. SOPHIE KOULOMZIN Orthodox Christian Religious Educator, Seminary Instructor, Author, Founder of The OCEC - Orthodox Christian Education Commission
107	PROTOPRESBYTER ALEXANDER SCHMEMANN Priest, Teacher, Scholar and World Renowned Orthodox Theologian and Author, Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary
120	PROTOPRESBYTER JOHN MEYENDORFF Priest, Teacher, Prominent 20 th Century Orthodox Christian Theologian and Author, Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary
133	ST. SEBASTIAN DABOVICH OF SAN FRANCISCO Hieromonk, Missionary, Translator, Author, Archimandrite, Chaplain in the Serbian Army, Serbian Apostle to America
149	ST. VASILY MARTYSZ Archpriest, Teacher, Missionary, Visionary, Military Chaplain, New Martyr, Patron Saint of Orthodox Christians in the Polish Army
165	JOURNALING

LUMINARIES INTRODUCTION



This new on-line activity book by the Department of Christian Education will be well-received as a unique addition to the Department's on-going commitment to recalling the memory of those who have "gone to their rest before us." The subtitle could easily have been: Those Who Walked Among Us. It describes twelve 20th and 21st century North American Orthodox leaders whose living examples are still fresh in the minds of older Church members.

For me personally, this is a particularly intriguing work. It brought to mind renowned people we heard about for years, as Orthodox Christians growing up in America. Of special significance is the Pan-Orthodox flavor of Luminaries, bringing together examples from various cultural backgrounds. This emphasis follows the pattern of previous DCE efforts.

Unlike the five previous Department publications, Luminaries focuses on men and women yet to be canonized (glorified), with two notable exceptions: our Venerable Father Sebastian Dabovich of Jackson and San Francisco (canonized 2015; feastday November 30) and Hieromartyr Vasily Martysz (canonized 2003; feastday, May 4). Nevertheless, each person described left indelible marks on the history of Orthodoxy on this continent. Their lives therefore, should be of great interest to us.

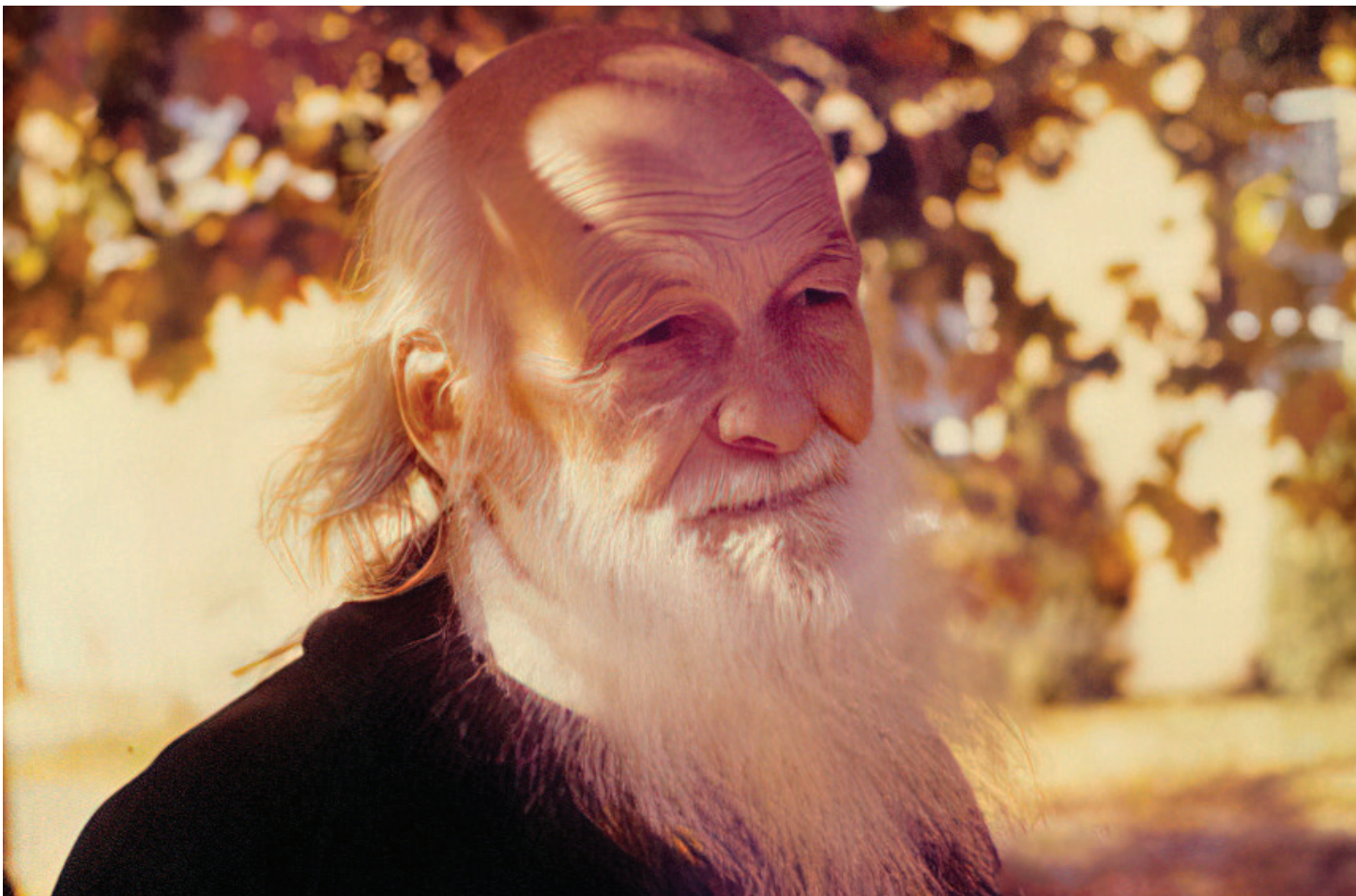
Of further note: whereas the Lives of the Saints Series was geared more toward younger students, as well as parents and Church educators, the present offering is directed toward older teens and young adults.

The accounts herein are remarkably clear, concise and informative. They present the reader with key biographical facts and inspirational sayings, food for thought and meaningful discussions. They serve as springboards for additional research providing references for those interested in delving deeper into the lives. Also included in each chapter are glossaries, key terms, maps, puzzles, journal prompts and word games, reinforcing information about each person.

Our sincere gratitude to all members of the Orthodox Church in America's Department of Christian Education for providing yet another valuable publication. Their dedication in many ways mirrors that of those described herein.

Archpriest Basil Zebrun
Department of Christian Education
Orthodox Church in America

Department of
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION
ORTHODOX CHURCH in AMERICA



 LUMINARIES

Archimandrite Vasily Philippov

Deacon, Priest, Igumen, Archimandrite, Monastic Elder

BORN July 27, 1893 in the village of Polykova,
Russian province of Volhynia

BURIED St. Tikhon's Orthodox Monastery,
South Canaan, Pennsylvania

DIED March 28, 1986 in his cell at St. Tikhon's Orthodox
Monastery, South Canaan, Pennsylvania

His advice was simple, but direct - work hard, be faithful in church attendance, obey God's laws, and never hold anger against another person.

- Monk Anthony, describing Father Vasily

Archimandrite Vasily Philippov

Deacon, Priest, Igumen, Archimandrite, Monastic Elder



An experienced monastic elder once said that for a young monk to live in a parish was equivalent to a “fish being on shore.” He meant that a monk needs the peace and spiritual renewal of his chosen life.

Because many immigrant monks were serving as pastors in American parishes in the late 1800’s, there was nowhere for them to receive this needed respite from the many responsibilities of parish service. With this in mind, **Hieromonk** Arseny Chagovetz came from a Russian monastery to the United States in 1902, intending to oversee the establishment of the first men’s monastery in this country.

The need for monks’ renewal was not his only concern. For the North American Diocese to be truly self-sufficient, it must have its own centers of monastic life. As St. Tikhon had said, “From ancient times, monasteries have been the indispensable companion of the Orthodox Church.”

A monastery could also be the place where the youngest monks, having fairly recently come from Russia, could learn the ways of their new land. Those monastic brothers who had been in the country longer could lovingly teach the new arrivals in the prayerful and relatively unhurried atmosphere of the monastery.

The site eventually chosen by the monastery search committee was an 82-acre farm in South Canaan, Pennsylvania, an area in which many Orthodox had settled. The existing farmhouse would be used as an orphanage, with the monastery building to be erected in the future. Archbishop Tikhon, then the ruling hierarch of the North American Diocese, supported the purchase and the plan.

In July of 1905 Bishop Raphael Hawaweeny, Vicar Bishop of the North American Diocese, arrived at South Canaan to bless and dedicate the site. Throngs of Orthodox believers came for the event, traveling by horse and buggy and, in some cases, on foot. By November of that same year construction had advanced far enough that the cornerstone, cross and cupola could be blessed.

Soon after, with five novices and three directors, the monastery began the cycle of services that is consistent to this day. Archbishop Tikhon visited again in 1906 to bless the completed monastery and to hear plans for an expanded orphanage and a home for the aged.

KEY TERMS

HIEROMONK

A monk who is also a priest.

KELENIK

A Russian word meaning the person who attends to the needs of a Monastic.

IGUMEN

The head of a monastery, or a title of honor to a monk.

ARCHIMANDRITE

The head of a monastery, a senior title to “igumen”.

CARNAL

Worldly, limited to the physical world.

LEVITATE

To rise slightly into the air, not by your own power.

Archimandrite Vasily Philippov



During the twenty following years, the monastery was partially able to sustain itself with a small dairy, garden crops, and beekeeping. Life was never easy; novices and monks sometimes did not stay, and plans for expansion didn't always come to fruition. But by 1926 the complex had grown to 150 acres and included four structures: the orphanage, the Bishop's residence, the Dormition Church, and the building that housed the monks' quarters and St. Tikhon's Church. The annual Memorial Day pilgrimage brought thousands to worship in the main (Dormition) church.

Early in 1932 the Bishop of Alaska, His Grace Amphilokhy, was in failing health and planned to retire at the monastery. He stopped in Chicago on his way to Pennsylvania and met Vladimir Philippov, a parishioner serving as treasurer of the city's Holy Trinity Cathedral. The forty-year-old Vladimir accepted the bishop's invitation to accompany him to the monastery and to serve as his **kelenik** or cell attendant.

The final part of their trip was by horse and buggy, and they arrived at South Canaan in the middle of a fierce March blizzard. That was the beginning of Fr. Vasily's fifty-four years at St. Tikhon's Monastery. Fifty-two of those years were spent as a monastic; though the bishop died only eleven months after they arrived, Vladimir was persuaded to stay. He was tonsured a monk in March of 1934 and given the name Vasily.

Vladimir Trofimovich Philippov, the future Father Vasily, was born on July 27, 1893 in the Russian province of Volhynia. His village of Polykova was not far from the Pochaev Monastery, and he often went there with his family. His parents were peasant farmers who encouraged him to center his life on the village church. He sang in the choir and attended church school, learning both Russian and Church Slavonic.

When he was twenty, Vladimir married a village girl. But just a month after their wedding in July of 1913 he followed the path of many young men at the time and boarded a ship sailing to America, intending to work there for a while and send money home. He planned to return to his family and village after a few years, but with World War I starting in 1914 and then the Russian Revolution in 1917, return to Russia became impossible.

The young Vladimir would never see his wife or his homeland again. The sadness of this was deepened by the fact that his wife, who had been newly pregnant when he left, had given birth to a daughter, Pelagia.

Though eventually he corresponded with her, his great lifelong sorrow was that he never saw his daughter.

Joining other young men who had left his village for America, Vladimir settled in Chicago and found work as a common laborer and sometime house painter. He was faithful in worship at Holy Trinity Cathedral, and it was there that he made his life-changing decision to go with the ailing bishop to St. Tikhon's Monastery.

In addition to caring for the bishop, he helped tend to the monastery's gardens and beehives. But his primary obedience, or assigned job, was to bake bread for the monastic community and the orphans. Sometimes the loaves for all these people would weigh as much as 23 pounds.

In 1935, the monk Vasily was ordained a deacon, and the next years would bring more changes to his life and to that of the monastery. First, St. Tikhon's Seminary opened in 1938. Calling on his earlier experience as a manual laborer, Deacon Vasily helped in the construction of the new seminary library. Then, in 1943, he was ordained a priest.

With priesthood came the new responsibility of traveling to serve the Divine Liturgy in parishes, some nearby, but others which took him as far as New York and New England. Never forgetting the monastic rule of remaining in one place as much as possible, Fr. Vasily tried to return, after serving, to the monastery by nightfall so as to spend the night in his cell.

Though he was elevated to the rank of **igumen** in 1951, and then to **archimandrite** in 1965, he wanted most of all to live as a simple monk, close to the church, the garden, and his cell. This was true even when he served as acting Superior of the monastery for a short period in 1958-59.

Though Fr. Vasily never sought attention, he profoundly affected the lives of his brother monks, the seminary students, and the thousands of pilgrims who visited. He could often be found tending his garden, a slender figure in a black cassock with long, snow-white hair and beard. He would occasionally stop in his work to hand-feed the animals that approached him as he raked and weeded.

There are many stories about Fr. Vasily's encounters with people. One of the best-known tells of a young boy who was watching him work in the garden and asked, "Fr. Vasily, do you know what God looks like? Have you seen Him?"

Archimandrite Vasily Philippov



Father Vasily looked at the boy and said, “Yes, I have seen Him many times. What does He look like? He looks just like you.”

Monastery pilgrims were struck not only by personal encounters, but also by the enlightening words of Father’s sermons, such as the one in which he said, “People warn you that if you read the Bible too much you will lose your mind. That is true. You will lose your **carnal** mind and get a spiritual one.”

His monastic brothers and the seminary students also had powerful memories both of Fr. Vasily’s wise counsel and of unusual events. It was reported that he was seen **levitating** while serving at the altar. Once on a dark, cloudy night as he came out of the woods, a bright ray of light moved with him as he walked along, piercing the gloom.

Father Vasily attended the services faithfully, and got up at midnight to walk the monastery grounds while reciting the Nocturn service from memory. Though he certainly knew the prayers of the Divine Liturgy by heart as well, he held a service book when at the altar, as is the understood rule for serving clergy.

Though his health seriously deteriorated as he got older, Father still attended the services in his wheelchair for as long as he could. Finally, he became unable to leave his cell, and Archbishop Herman brought him Holy Communion for the last time after the Liturgy on March 28, 1986. Less than an hour later, he reposed.

At his request, Fr. Vasily was buried as a simple monk. Hundreds of friends and spiritual children attended the services. There was no eulogy, but Archbishop Herman presented Father’s tattered New Testament to a young man who, like so many, had talked with Father years before. During their conversation he asked Father for the book he was reading - the New Testament. Father promised that after his death the boy should receive it, and Archbishop Herman fulfilled the promise.

Father Vasily was asked whether, as a monk, he was ever lonely. His response was brief but profound: “No, I just worked hard and rejoiced in the Lord.”

May Fr. Vasily’s Memory be Eternal.

REFERENCES

- “Archimandrite Vasily Philippov of St. Tikhon’s Monastery +March 16/29 1986” in the 1986 Tikhonaire, yearbook of St. Tikhon’s Seminary. (Orthochristian.com/91949.html)
- Constance J. Tarasar and John H. Erickson, Eds., *Orthodox America 1794-1976: Development of the Orthodox Church in America*, The Orthodox Church in America, 1975
- Perich, John J., *The Center of Orthodoxy in America: The History of St. Tikhon’s Monastery, Orphanage and Seminary*, A Thesis Submitted to the Faculty of St. Tikhon’s Theological Seminary, South Canaan, Pennsylvania in partial fulfillment of the requirements for graduation, 1979.



JOURNAL PROMPTS



What do you think Father Vasily meant by telling a young boy that God “looks just like you”?



What do you think is the difference between a “carnal” mind and a “spiritual” mind?



What do you think is the reason for the “understood rule” that a clergyman serving at the altar should hold a service book, even if he knows the service by heart?



Archimandrite Vasily Philippov



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Archimandrite Vasily. Using the map locate where he was born in Polykova, Russia.
Refer to the story and map Archimandrite Vasily's footsteps through his life journey.



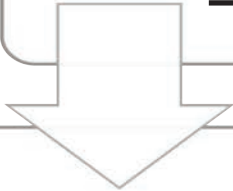


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that describes something your body does when it's cold.

HINT: 6 letters

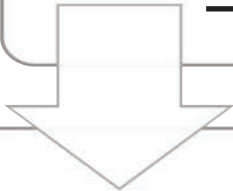


Remove one letter and rearrange the rest to name something Father Vasily was responsible for at the monastery.



Take a word that means ceremonies in which certain things are always done in a prescribed manner and order.

HINT: 7 letters beginning with r



Add two letters to name the kind of mind Father Vasily said a person could get from reading the Bible.



★ WORD SCRAMBLE

1. PERSUORI _____
2. LCLE _____
3. TUEONSR _____
4. ISRPAILTU _____
5. NRPOHAS _____
6. VHIBEESE _____
7. GRDENAS _____
8. ICREAAM _____
9. EIAAPGL _____
10. RALDVIMI _____
11. SHUOT CANNA _____
12. LHANVIOY _____
13. KYAPOOLPV _____
14. SOAMYTRNE _____
15. DEELR _____
16. TRPEIS _____
17. DOCNAE _____
18. AIELTTVE _____
19. RRAAMHEITIDCN _____
20. NIMGEU _____
21. EEILKNK _____
22. ERINKOHOM _____

SUPERIOR CELL TONSURE SPIRITUAL ORPHANS BEEHIVES
 GARDENS AMERICA PELAGIA VLADIMIR SOUTH CANAAN
 VOLHYNIA POLYKOVA MONASTERY ELDER PRIEST DEACON
 LEVITATE ARCHIMANDRITE IGUMEN KELENIK HIEROMONK



★ DOUBLE WORD PUZZLE

Unscramble the words and place the letters with the matching numbers on the spaces below to reveal Father Vasily's main obedience at the monastery.

- EERDL _____ 12
- VTIEALTE _____
- READGN _____ 3
- RRAIINHMDTCEA _____ 9
- OKHIMNREO _____ 6
- TESPIR _____ 13
- KLEKINE _____ 7
- VDMRILIA _____ 1
- EVHSEIEB _____ 2
- VHOINLAY _____ 10
- PGAIELA _____ 4
- KOALVOYP _____ 11
- NAOCDE _____
- EUGIMN _____ 8
- RAEFTH _____ 5

WORD BANK

ARCHIMANDRITE BEEHIVES DEACON ELDER GARDEN
 HIEROMONK IGUMEN KELENIK LEVITATE POLYKOVA
 FATHER SPIRIT VLADIMIR PELAGIA VOLHYNIA

2 1 7 4 2 12 4 1 3 5 10 12 8 10 9 7 13
 1 9 3 10 12 11 6 1 9 13



GLOSSARY

ARCHBISHOP HERMAN

His Beatitude, Metropolitan Herman Archbishop of Washington and New York, Metropolitan of All America and Canada, retired primate of the Orthodox Church in America from July 2002 succeeding Metropolitan Theodosius (Lazor) until his retirement in September 2008. Joseph Swaiko was born in 1932 in western Pennsylvania and served the Orthodox Church in many capacities. Following service in the United States Army and his graduation in 1963 from St. Tikhon's Orthodox Theological Seminary he served as an instructor in Church Slavonic and was on the seminary's administrative staff. Tonsured as a monk in December 1970, he received the name of Herman after St. Herman of Alaska (for more information on St. Herman see Saints of North America, Activity Book I, An Orthodox Activity Book for Children and Parents, page 14-24, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007). He was consecrated to the Episcopacy in February 1973 as Bishop of Wilkes-Barre. Upon the death of Archbishop Kiprian, he was elected as Bishop of Philadelphia in 1981 and rector of St. Tikhon's Seminary in May 1982.

BISHOP RAPHAEL HAWAWEENY

Vicar Bishop of the North American Diocese. Later canonized by the Orthodox Church as a saint. (For more information about the life of St. Raphael Hawaweeny see Saints of North America, Activity Book I, An Activity Book for Children and Parents, pages 55-59, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.)

CASSOCK

A long, black, ankle length garment with long sleeves worn by all major and minor Orthodox clergy, monastics, and often by male seminarians as their distinct attire. It symbolizes the death of a clergyman to this world and his burial and subsequent dedication to God and His heavenly kingdom.

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

The most populous city in the state of Illinois and third most populous city in the United States. Located on the shores of freshwater Lake Michigan, it was incorporated as a city in 1837. It is an international hub for finance, culture, commerce, industry, education, technology, telecommunications, and transportation.

CHURCH SLAVONIC

The conservative Slavic language used by the Orthodox Church in Bulgaria, Russia, Belarus, Serbia, Montenegro, Bosnia, and Herzegovina, North Macedonia, Ukraine, Poland, the Czech Republic and Slovakia, Slovenia and Croatia. The language appears also in the services of the American Carpatho-Rusyn Orthodox Diocese and occasionally in the services of the Orthodox Church in America. Church Slavonic was also used by the Orthodox Churches in Romanian lands until the late 17th and early 18th centuries as well as by Roman Catholic Croats in the Early Middle Ages. It is also co-used by Greek Catholics, as well as by the Roman Catholic Church (Croatia and Czech).

CORNERSTONE

Also referred to as the "foundation stone" and is the first solid stone cube set in the construction of a church foundation. It is symbolic of Christ, whom the Apostle Paul referred to as the "head of the corner" and is the "Chief Cornerstone of the Church" (Ephesians 2:20). Many of the ancient churches will place relics of the saints, especially martyrs, in the foundation stone and a cross and the name of the Church and the date will be carved into the stone.

CUPOLA

Also known as "onion dome". A relatively small, most often dome-like architectural structure on the top of a building, usually crowning a larger roof or dome. It is a typical feature usually associated with the architectural style of churches in Russia and other European countries but is also used throughout the world for Eastern Orthodox churches. Being weatherproof, the cupola was better suited to the wetter climates of northern Europe. The origin probably lies in the native architectural style of early Rus' tribes.

DEACON

A man who is ordained to assist with liturgical functions and services at the celebration of the Divine Liturgy.

DIVINE LITURGY

The primary eucharistic worship service of the Orthodox Church. It contains two parts: the Liturgy of the Catechumens, or Liturgy of the Word, at which the Scriptures are proclaimed; and the Liturgy of the Faithful in which the gifts of bread and wine are offered and consecrated. The Faithful then partake of the Sacrament of Holy Communion.

EULOGY

A speech or writing presented in honor of a deceased person.



GLOSSARY

HIERARCH

A religious leader in a position of high priestly authority in sacred matters.

HIEROMONK ARSENY CHAGOVTSOV

(Andrei Lyovich Chahovstov) was the eldest of six children Born in 1866 in the Ogultsy hamlet of Valkovsky County in the Kharkiv Diocese, northeast of Kyiv, in the Russian Empire. This region is now in Ukraine. His father was the village church Reader and when he passed away the community sent young Andrei to a school for clergy children. Upon graduation he entered the Kharkov Theological College and Seminary. Married in 1885 and widowed in 1897, he served the church in many capacities. In 1900 he received monastic tonsure and was transferred in 1902 to the United States and the Missionary Diocese of the Aleutian Islands and North America. He was given the assignment to begin the formation of a monastery and orphanage in 1905 by Bishop Tikhon (Belavin), the future St. Tikhon, Patriarch of Moscow and Apostle to America. Hieromonk Arseny was tireless in his efforts and the establishment of the Monastery of St. Tikhon of Zadonsk in South Canaan, Pennsylvania.

HIS GRACE AMPHILOKHY, BISHOP OF ALASKA (ANTONY VAKULSKY)

A Russian bishop born in Belsky County of the Lublin Province which was part of a territory called “Congress Poland”. Antony was educated at the Yablochinsky – Saint Onouphry Monastery of Kholm and Warsaw Diocese. When he was tonsured a monk he received the name “Amphilokhy”. He was ordained Hierodeacon in 1891 and priest in 1893, when he was appointed as the Treasurer of the Monastery and served the Belsky Deanery as a traveling missionary. In 1900, at the request of Bishop Tikhon, Hieromonk Amphilokhy was transferred by the Holy Synod to the Diocese of the Aleutians and Alaska. He was a tireless laborer for many years in the Alaskan missions traveling by dogsled in the winter and by kayak in the summer. He mastered local languages and organized classes to teach the Eskimo people about the Orthodox faith. In 1924 Archimandrite Amphilokhy was named Bishop of Alaska, Vicar of the North American Diocese. He served in this capacity until 1931 when he retired to Saint Tikhon’s Monastery in South Canaan, Pennsylvania where he passed away in January 1933.

HOLY TRINITY ORTHODOX CATHEDRAL (CHICAGO, ILLINOIS)

The cathedral church of the Diocese of the Midwest of the Orthodox Church in America. Designed by Louis Sullivan, one of the famous architects of the late 19th and early 20th centuries. It is listed on the U.S. National Register of Historic Places and a designated Chicago Landmark. The founders of the church were immigrants from Galicia, Carpathian Rus, and the Balkans and it was commissioned by a growing Orthodox Christian community of Russians, Rusyns, Greeks and Serbs of Chicago. It retains many features of Russian provincial architecture and was consecrated by St. Tikhon of Moscow. During its early years the church community was under the spiritual guidance of Fr. John Kochurov (later St. John Kochurov, Missionary to America) The church was elevated to cathedral status in 1923.

IMMIGRANT

A person who migrates to another country, usually for permanent residence.

MONASTERY

The dwelling place and the community thereof of monks or sisters (unmarried women) living together in a communal life (cenobites) in a convent and practicing the rules of prayer and vows. The members of some monasteries live alone in solitude (anchorites).

MONASTIC

An unmarried man, known as a monk, or an unmarried woman, known as a sister or nun, who lives a life of seclusion away from the world we live in. Men and women can both be referred to as “monastics”

MONASTIC CELL

A small room where a monk or a sister lives.

MONASTIC COMMUNITY

A group of monks or sisters who live together in a monastery and are dedicated to a life of prayer, meditation and good works.

MONASTIC TONSURE

A cross-shaped cutting of hair from the head of a monastic as a gift to God and sign of allegiance to Him, especially as a preliminary to becoming a member of a monastic order.

MONK

A man who vows to serve God in a special way.



GLOSSARY

NOCTURN SERVICE

Sometimes called the Midnight Office, it is part of the daily cycle of services of the Orthodox Church, inspired by Psalm 118:62 “At midnight I arose to give thanks unto Thee for the judgments of Thy righteousness.” Originating as a monastic devotion to arise in the middle of the night to sing praises to God, the prayers were said privately in the monastic cells. In the Russian tradition Nocturnes are often preceded by Morning Prayers.

NOVICE

An individual who accepted the monastic life, undergoing a period of probation in preparation for taking vows.

ORPHAN(S)

A child or children who have no parents or relatives to take care of them.

ORPHANAGE

A residential institution for the care and education of orphans.

POCHAEV MONASTERY

An ancient monastery dating back to 1527 located in Pochayiv, Kremets Raion, Ternopol Oblast, Ukraine. For centuries, it has been the foremost spiritual and ideological center for Orthodox Christianity in western Ukraine. Tradition has it that the Theotokos, the Mother of God, appeared to the monks of the monastery in the shape of a column of fire, leaving her footprint in the rock she stood on. Still visible to this day in the Church of the Assumption inside the Lavra, these and other sacred relics have made the monastery very dear to all Orthodox, especially Russian and Ukrainian believers. The monastery is under the jurisdiction of the Ukrainian Orthodox Church (Moscow Patriarchate).

POLYKOVA, RUSSIA

The small village in the Russian province of Volhynia. Birthplace of Fr. Vasily Philippov.

PRIESTHOOD

The office, dignity, or character of a priest.

PROVINCE

An administrative division of a country such as a territory, district, or region.

RUSSIAN REVOLUTION OF 1917

A period of social and political revolution that took place in the Russian Empire beginning during World War I. Starting with the fall of the House of Romanov in 1917 it concluded in 1923 with the Bolshevik establishment of the Soviet Union. The Russian Revolution was actually a series of two revolutions: the first overthrew the imperial government and the second placed the Bolsheviks in power.

SOUTH CANAAN, PA

A township in Wayne County, in northeastern Pennsylvania and home to Saint Tikhon’s Theological Seminary and Monastery.

TONSURE

A cross-shaped cutting of hair from the head of a monastic or newly baptized person, as a gift or offering to God and sign of allegiance to Him.

VOLHYNIA

A province in Russia



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 Take a word that describes something your body does when it's cold.
Shiver
HINT: 6 letters

Remove one letter and rearrange the rest to name something Father Vasily was responsible for at the monastery.
Hives

2 Take a word that means ceremonies in which certain things are always done in a prescribed manner and order.
Rituals
HINT: 7 letters beginning with r

Add two letters to name the kind of mind Father Vasily said a person could get from reading the Bible.
Spiritual

★ WORD SCRAMBLE

- PERSUORI _S_U_P_E_R_I_O_R_
- LCLLE _C_E_L_L_
- TUEONSR _T_O_N_S_U_R_E_
- ISRPAILTU _S_P_I_R_I_T_U_A_L_
- NRPOHAS _O_R_P_H_A_N_S_
- VHIBEESSE _B_E_E_H_I_V_E_S_
- GRDENAS _G_A_R_D_E_N_S_
- ICREAAAM _A_M_E_R_I_C_A_
- EIAAPGL _P_E_L_A_G_I_A_
- RALDVIMI _V_L_A_D_I_M_I_R_
- SHUOT CANNA _S_O_U_T_H_C_A_N_A_A_N_
- LHANVIOY _V_O_L_H_Y_N_I_A_
- KYAOOLPV _P_O_L_Y_K_O_V_A_
- SOAMYTRNE _M_O_N_A_S_T_E_R_Y_
- DEELR _E_L_D_E_R_
- TRPEIS _P_R_I_E_S_T_
- DOCNAE _D_E_A_C_O_N_
- AIELTTVE _L_E_V_I_T_A_T_E_
- RRAAAMHEITDCN _A_R_C_H_I_M_A_N_D_R_I_T_E_
- NIMGEU _I_G_U_M_E_N_
- EEILKNK _K_E_L_E_N_I_K_
- ERINKOHOM _H_I_E_R_O_M_O_N_K_

SUPERIOR CELL TONSURE SPIRITUAL ORPHANS BEEHIVES
GARDENS AMERICA PELAGIA VLADIMIR SOUTH CANAAN
VOLHYNIA POLYKOVA MONASTERY ELDER PRIEST DEACON
LEVITATE ARCHIMANDRITE IGUMEN KELENIK HIEROMONK

★ DOUBLE WORD PUZZLE

Unscramble the words and place the letters with the matching numbers on the spaces below to reveal Father Vasily's main obedience at the monastery.

EERDL _E_L_D_E_R_¹²
VTIALTE _L_E_V_I_T_A_T_E_
READGN _G_A_R_D_E_N_
RRAINHMDTCEA _A_R_C_H_I_M_A_N_D_R_I_T_E_
OKHIMNREO _H_I_E_R_O_M_O_N_K_⁹
TESPIR _S_P_I_R_I_T_⁶
KLEKINE _K_E_L_E_N_I_K_⁷
VDMRILIA _V_L_A_D_I_M_I_R_¹
EVHSEIEB _B_E_E_H_I_V_E_S_²
VHOINLAY _V_O_L_H_Y_N_I_A_¹⁰
PGAIELA _P_E_L_A_G_I_A_⁴
KOALVOYYP _P_O_L_Y_K_O_V_A_¹¹
NAOCDE _D_E_A_C_O_N_
EUGIMN _I_G_U_M_E_N_⁸
RAEFTH _F_A_T_H_E_R_⁵

WORD BANK

ARCHIMANDRITE BEEHIVES DEACON ELDER GARDEN
HIEROMONK IGUMEN KELENIK LEVITATE POLYKOVA
FATHER SPIRIT VLADIMIR PELAGIA VOLHYNIA

B A K E **B R E A D** **F O R** **M O N K S**
2 1 7 4 2 12 4 1 3 5 10 12 8 10 9 7 13

A N D **O R P H A N S**
1 9 3 10 12 11 6 1 9 13



LUMINARIES

Archbishop Iakovos (Koukouzis)

Ecumenical & Civil Rights Leader, Founder of SCOBA,
Archbishop (Primate) of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North & South America

BORN July 29, 1911 on the island of Imbros, Ottoman Empire

BURIED Holy Cross Greek Orthodox School of Theology in Brookline, Massachusetts

DIED April 10, 2005 in a hospital in Stratford, Connecticut

He combined with that sense of worship, that sense of the transcendence of God, the eminence of the presence of God in the midst of those who were suffering.

- Andrew Young, Civil Rights Activist, Congressman,
Mayor of Atlanta, US Ambassador to the United Nations

Archbishop Iakovos (Koukouzis)

Ecumenical & Civil Rights Leader, Founder of SCOBA, Archbishop (Primate) of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North & South America



“To stand for civil and human rights is the duty of a man who was born a slave.” With these words, Archbishop Iakovos Koukouzis explained his dramatic and much-debated decision to join the civil rights march from Selma to Montgomery, Alabama led by Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. in 1965.

Born Demetrios Koukouzis on the island of Imbros in 1911, he knew well the oppression of the Turkish government over the Greek people, and the poverty in which he and other villagers lived. But he and his three siblings also knew the joy of growing up in a close, loving family with the nearby church as the heart of their life. Serving as an altar boy, Demetrios learned the hymns he would sing as he worked in the family garden.

As he grew into his mid-teens, Demetrios’ parents recognized that the higher education he would need was not **attainable** on their small island. The **Metropolitan** of Imbros, recognizing the boy’s abilities, arranged a scholarship for him to attend the Greek Orthodox Patriarchal theological school on the island of Halki. He would study there for seven years, graduating with honors in 1934. His assignment upon graduation was to return to his native island as a “roving preacher,” but the local Turkish constable soon forbade him to continue such “pro-Greek and anti-Turkish” activities.

Shocked and disconcerted, he had no idea what to do next, until a vision of Jesus Christ convinced him that he was meant for a life in the Church. He went to Constantinople, where he was ordained a deacon, taking the name Iakovos (Jacob or James), and serving until 1938. During this same period he did his obligatory eighteen months of service in the Turkish army. Again he was humiliated and mistreated as a Greek Christian and even more as a cleric. He remembered this as the bleakest period of his life.

In 1939 the young deacon was transferred to the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese in New York. He was asked to join the faculty of the Greek Orthodox theological school, then located in Pomfret, Connecticut. The next year brought more big changes: ordination to the priesthood and elevation to the rank of **archimandrite**. He continued to teach, and preached at Holy Trinity Cathedral in New York City, until in 1942 he was appointed dean of Annunciation Cathedral in Boston, where he would serve for twelve years. Through his hard work and cooperation with lay leaders, the parish membership grew threefold and church school attendance increased.

KEY TERMS

ATTAINABLE

reachable, winnable

METROPOLITAN

the title given to the ruling bishop of a given area or metropolis

ARCHIMANDRITE

the male head of a monastery or group of monasteries

ECUMENICAL

having to do with the whole Church in the world, and especially with efforts to bring the Christian Churches together

Archbishop Iakovos (Koukouzis)



The Sunday evening interfaith gatherings he initiated began drawing more and more people. They were groundwork for his tireless **ecumenical** efforts in later years. In 1950 he became an American citizen, bonding him more deeply to the country he now served. Both Fr. Iakovos' ecumenical success and his new citizenship prompted Patriarch Athenagoras to give him a prominent role in the effort to make the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese more visible in the United States and more ecumenically active. By 1958, Fr. Iakovos had become the Patriarch's personal representative to the World Council of Churches, had been consecrated a bishop and was elevated to the rank of Metropolitan.

The following year brought other important events. In February now-Archbishop Iakovos was elected Primate of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of the Americas. Then the Patriarch sent him on a significant journey to the Vatican, to meet with Pope John XXIII. As hoped, the consultation between the Pope and Abp. Iakovos led, a few years later, to the mutual lifting of anathemas that had separated the Orthodox Church and the Roman Catholic Church since 1054. The two Churches are still working towards full communion.

Back from his trip to Italy, the 48-year-old Iakovos was enthroned as Archbishop of the Americas at Holy Trinity Cathedral in New York City. This was in April of 1959, and marked the beginning of his long, event-studded service to the Church in America.

Archbishop Iakovos' loving concern for children and youth led to the founding of Ionian Village on Greece's northwestern coast as a summer camp for American youngsters. He encouraged them to be part of GOYA (Greek Orthodox Youth of America) and fully supported that organization's work. He also helped establish Hellenic College to function as an undergraduate institution connected to the Holy Cross School of Theology.

The women of the Archdiocese gratefully remember the Archbishop's interest in their numerous and varied charitable programs. He once said, "The life of our parishes would

really be in a sorry state if it were not for the Philoptochos Society." Among Philoptochos' programs were two that blended seamlessly with the Archbishop's care for youth: the Children's Medical Fund and St. Basil Academy, a residence home for children in need.

Overseeing the growing Archdiocese required efficient communication. Abp. Iakovos established the Department of Communications, which came to include the Orthodox Observer newspaper with internet access, a press office, and a radio and television office. The Department produced programs to make the Orthodox faith and Hellenic culture better known and understood.

Communication also included ecumenical participation in this country and abroad. Formal dealings with fellow Orthodox and other Christians, and with the Jewish community, were a high priority for the Archbishop. He tirelessly strove to build the world's knowledge of and respect for Orthodoxy.

Archbishop Iakovos did things that some saw as too political for a cleric, such as openly supporting the civil rights legislation of 1964 and walking with Martin Luther King Jr. Others were made uneasy by his encouragement of the use of at least some English in liturgical services, or were apprehensive about his efforts to unite the various Orthodox jurisdictions in this country. He was certainly not without critics.

Yet forty colleges and universities awarded him honorary degrees. He met nine presidents, and among many other honors received the Presidential Medal of Freedom. When he retired from administrative duties in 1996, his fruitful 37-year service was lovingly and gratefully hailed by clergy and lay people alike.

This luminary of the Church reposed on April 10, 2005, in a hospital in Stratford, Connecticut. He is buried at Holy Cross Greek Orthodox School of Theology in Brookline, Massachusetts.

May Archbishop Iakovos' Memory be Eternal!

REFERENCES

▣ *Iakovos: The Making of an Archbishop*, ed. Presvytera Nikki Stephanopoulos, Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, 1996

▣ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Archbishop_Iakovos

▣ https://www.goarch.org/archbishop_iakovos



JOURNAL PROMPTS



Archbishop Iakovos described himself as having been “born a slave.” How did this influence things he did later in life?



The Archbishop deeply loved and appreciated America, and also founded Ionian Village in Greece as a summer camp for American youth. Why do you think he wanted American young people to have this experience in Greece?



Meeting with leaders of other Christians and believers had great importance to the Archbishop. In your opinion, why did he feel that this ecumenical work was so vital?



Archbishop Iakovos (Koukouzis)



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Archbishop Iakovos. Using the map locate where he was born in Imbros, Greece.
Refer to the story and map Archbishop Iakovos' footsteps through his life journey.



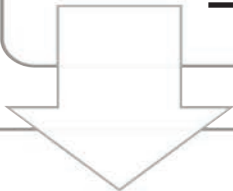


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that means an area of low-lying land that often floods

HINT: 5 letters

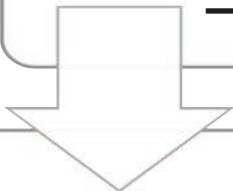


Change one letter to form an event in which Archbishop Iakovos took part with civil rights activists in the 1960's.



Take a word that means irrational fears or anxieties

HINT: 7 letters beginning with p



Take away one letter and rearrange the result to name a rank in the clergy.



★ MATCHING GAME

- | | |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Archbishop Iakovos' birth name. 2. The island where the Archbishop was born. 3. Reachable, winnable. 4. The male head of a monastery or group of monasteries. 5. The Greek Orthodox Patriarchal Theological School is located on this island. 6. Demetrio's first assignment after he graduated Theological School and returned to his native island. 7. Iakovos also means _____ . 8. Greek Orthodox Youth of America. 9. Archbishop Iakovos joined the Civil Rights March with _____ . 10. The Civil Rights March crossed from Selma to Montgomery, _____ . 11. "Leading Bishop" of an area. 12. Having to do with the whole Church in the world. 13. Ancient city in Byzantium. 14. The exercise of power or authority in an unjust or cruel manner. 15. The title given to a ruling bishop of a given area or metropolis. 16. A residence home for children in need. 17. Demetrios learned church hymns as he worked in the family _____ . | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> A. Alabama B. St. Basil Academy C. Oppression D. Attainable E. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. F. Constantinople G. Imbros H. Archimandrite I. GOYA J. Ecumenical K. Halki L. Garden M. Demetrios Koukouzis N. Roving Preacher O. Jacob or James P. Metropolitan Q. Archbishop |
|---|---|



★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

W	U	O	N	G	E	K	U	E	X	A	A	T	I	G	Q	W	W	O	W	E	H	H	P
G	V	O	A	M	A	T	T	A	I	N	A	B	L	E	I	Y	Z	W	I	E	N	A	P
B	P	H	Q	T	A	X	M	D	M	G	E	P	S	Y	G	B	H	L	L	A	N	O	Y
U	L	O	W	Z	K	A	E	L	B	N	D	X	Y	T	Z	J	M	P	T	Q	H	U	E
P	S	U	C	O	B	M	Q	N	B	I	B	R	A	S	H	Z	H	I	U	S	F	K	Y
V	J	L	A	A	E	S	R	L	E	K	Y	E	T	R	T	G	L	V	I	L	P	G	N
G	Z	Y	L	T	T	J	C	T	C	M	I	H	S	P	C	O	I	B	R	K	I	I	P
K	O	A	R	Y	H	H	A	B	O	D	J	C	E	O	P	H	H	R	S	C	O	B	A
G	Y	I	G	O	A	R	R	N	G	X	M	A	I	O	B	C	C	I	L	G	B	X	E
B	O	L	G	L	C	O	T	N	K	C	Q	E	R	R	R	Z	R	U	U	I	K	C	Y
S	W	K	K	E	O	G	O	O	X	F	T	T	P	A	E	D	A	T	F	D	V	I	Y
W	A	I	S	K	O	Y	S	I	B	X	E	V	D	F	D	T	M	D	P	X	K	I	G
O	J	N	L	M	Y	L	W	T	A	M	R	W	J	H	E	A	A	D	C	Q	O	L	C
Y	O	I	E	C	L	D	Q	A	L	F	X	E	M	K	A	T	J	M	E	H	B	B	O
C	N	R	Z	A	A	F	T	I	Z	B	Z	W	T	Q	D	X	E	M	I	X	W	C	U
E	Y	Z	S	T	C	K	D	C	M	P	A	R	C	H	I	M	A	N	D	R	I	T	E
Z	V	F	B	H	I	F	P	N	R	O	R	T	H	L	B	P	L	Z	W	Q	P	P	Q
U	K	M	Y	E	N	I	D	U	F	E	I	K	E	R	U	X	H	E	Q	T	Z	I	T
I	W	E	N	D	E	A	V	N	E	R	D	Y	M	A	Y	R	G	L	F	E	L	S	Q
M	C	D	T	R	M	X	O	N	W	F	E	N	K	C	I	N	E	L	L	E	H	E	H
B	Q	K	E	A	U	G	P	A	N	X	P	E	U	M	E	U	U	E	L	T	H	L	I
R	B	V	I	L	C	E	E	F	V	A	F	G	D	O	C	S	E	P	T	A	M	M	G
O	F	O	Q	Y	E	J	Y	J	P	G	E	U	O	O	F	G	B	D	N	L	N	A	K
S	V	T	M	U	O	T	Y	C	O	E	P	D	I	R	M	D	M	X	L	H	D	K	N

- PRIMATE ALABAMA SELMA FREEDOM MONTGOMERY
 HELLENIC METROPOLITAN GOYA CONSECRATE CIVIL RIGHTS
 ANNUNCIATION DEAN CATHEDRAL KING MARCH HALKI
 DEMETRIOS ECUMENICAL ATTAINABLE BROOKLINE IMBROS
 SCOVA FOUNDER EXARCH ARCHBISHOP ARCHIMANDRITE
 TEACHER PRIEST

 GLOSSARY**ANATHEMA**

A ban or curse that is pronounced by ecclesiastical authority and sometimes accompanied by excommunication.

ANNUNCIATION GREEK ORTHODOX CATHEDRAL

Located in Boston, Massachusetts, it is one of the oldest parishes in the United States and one of the first to be declared a Cathedral of the Greek Orthodox Church in the western hemisphere. It is officially designated a Boston landmark and listed in the National Register of Historic Places. As the Seat of the Diocese of Boston, the Cathedral is recognized as The Mother Church for the faithful of New England, and through its history has provided spiritual inspiration and guidance for many Greek Orthodox communities in New England and throughout America.

ARCHBISHOP

Title of archbishop means “leading bishop” of an area, but sometimes the title is given to certain bishops for personal or honorary reasons.

ARCHDIOCESE

An ecclesiastical jurisdiction, usually a metropolis headed by an Archbishop.

CATHEDRAL

The principal church of a bishop’s jurisdiction, the chief church in every diocese.

CATHEDRAL DEAN

An honorary title given to a presbyter who is the senior priest in a Cathedral.

CHILDREN’S MEDICAL FUND

Children’s Medical Fund of New York (CMFNY) is a volunteer- driven, non-profit organization formed in 1966 by a group of concerned volunteers, parents, pediatricians and community leaders who recognized the urgent need for a children’s hospital in the New York metropolitan area.

CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1964

A landmark civil rights and labor law in the United States that outlaws discrimination based on race, color, religion, sex, or national origin. It prohibits unequal application of voter registration requirements, and racial segregation in schools, employment, and public accommodations.

CIVIL RIGHTS MARCH

Held in March 1965, there were three protest marches (held over several days) along the 54-mile highway from Selma to the Alabama State Capital in Montgomery. Organized by non-violent activists to protest the blocking of Black Americans’ right to vote. These marches would lead to the passing of the Voting Rights Act of 1965. Archbishop Iakovos was one of the few prominent non-African American clergymen, and the only Church leader, who had the courage to walk hand in hand with Martin Luther King, Jr.

CONSTANTINOPLE

Ancient city of Byzantium. It became the capital city in Turkey (Asia Minor), (renamed Istanbul in 1930). In 324 Emperor Constantine the Great, named it “New Rome” and capital of the Roman Empire. The city was renamed after him and was the largest and wealthiest city in Europe from the mid-5th century to the early 13th century. Famous for its architectural masterpieces, such as Hagia Sophia, the cathedral of the Eastern Orthodox Church as well as the Emperor’s Imperial Palace, Hippodrome, Golden Gate of the Land Walls and other aristocratic palaces. The city was the guardian of Christ’s Cross of Thorns and the True Cross, Christendom’s holiest relics.

GOYA: GREEK ORTHODOX YOUTH ASSOCIATION

The ministry to teenagers of junior high and high school age of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America for the purpose of fellowship, worship, service, and witness. Retreats and camps are an integral part of the program. Orientation and implementation of the program reflects the Orthodox Christian Faith, Tradition and Life, including a well-rounded program of religious, cultural, athletic and social activities. The goal of the GOYA ministry is to lead our young people into experiencing the Holy Orthodox Faith. By developing a personal relationship with our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, and becoming active sacramental members of the living Church, our young people will be equipped with tools necessary to assist them in their journey towards salvation.



GLOSSARY

GREEK ARCHDIOCESE OF THE AMERICAS

(Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America). Headquartered in New York City, is an Eparchy (a diocese of an Eastern church) of the Ecumenical Patriarchate and composed of an Archdiocesan District – New York and eight Metropolises. Located on the Upper East Side in New York City. Serves as the episcopal seat of Archbishop Elpidophoros of America. Designated as the “National Cathedral” of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America and frequently host hierarchs, diplomats, cultural figures, dignitaries and visitors from throughout the world. Established in 1891, and in 1932 at its present location, it was the second Greek Orthodox Church in the Americas, the first in New York City, and the largest Eastern Orthodox Church in the Western Hemisphere.

GREEK ORTHODOX PATRIARCHAL THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL

Formally known as the Theological School of Halki, the Halki Seminary, was founded in 1844. It was the main school of theology of the Eastern Orthodox Church’s Ecumenical Patriarchate of Constantinople until the Turkish parliament enacted a law banning private higher education institutions in 1971. The theological school is located at the top of the island’s Hill of Hope, on the site of the Byzantine-era Monastery of Holy Trinity. The premises of the school continue to be maintained by the monastery and are used for conferences. The island is accessible via boat and is approximately one hour away from the shore of Istanbul. There have been many graduates of the theological school who have become priests, bishops, archbishops, scholars, and patriarchs.

HALKI

The island of Halki, the second-largest of the Princes’ Islands in the Sea of Marmara. It is the home of the Greek Orthodox Patriarchal Theological School.

HELLENIC COLLEGE

A four-year liberal arts college affiliated with the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America. The college provides an accredited undergraduate education centered on Orthodox Christian values. Founded in 1937 as Holy Cross Theological School in Pomfret, Connecticut the school moved, in 1946, to a 59-acre campus in Brookline, Massachusetts just outside of Boston. Holy Cross expanded its undergraduate division in 1966 and opened as Hellenic College in 1968. It is in association with Holy Cross School of Theology located on the same campus.

HOLY CROSS GREEK ORTHODOX SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY

A private, Christ-centered Orthodox Christian seminary located in Brookline, Massachusetts affiliated with the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America. Originally founded in 1937 in Pomfret, Connecticut, the school moved to its present campus in 1946. It expanded its collegiate division into a full four-year liberal arts college, a distinct undergraduate institution known as Hellenic College. Holy Cross School of Theology has been accredited by the New England Association of Schools and Colleges and the Association of Theological Schools in the United States since 1974. The school offers graduate programs of study leading to the degrees of Master of Divinity (M.Div.), Master of Theological Studies (M.T.S.), and Master of Theology (Th. M), and two graduate certificate programs in Byzantine Music and Diaconal Ministry. Holy Cross has developed into one of the most important institutions of the Eastern Orthodox Church in the western hemisphere.

HOLY TRINITY CATHEDRAL

(Archdiocesan Cathedral of the Holy Trinity): Located on the Upper East Side in New York City. Serves as the episcopal seat of Archbishop Elpidophoros of America. Designated as the “National Cathedral” of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America and frequently host hierarchs, diplomats, cultural figures, dignitaries and visitors from throughout the world. Established in 1891, and in 1932 at its present location, it was the second Greek Orthodox Church in the Americas, the first in New York City, and the largest Eastern Orthodox Church in the Western Hemisphere.

IMBROS

(Imroz) Is the largest Turkish island in the northeast Aegean Sea at the entrance of Saros Bay, west of the Gallipoli Peninsula. It is the westernmost point of Turkey and has an area of 108 square miles.

IONIAN VILLAGE

The official international summer camping ministry of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America, located on private property on Greece’s northwestern shores of the Ionian Sea. The camp was established in 1970 at the initiative of Archbishop Iakovos, Primate of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South of America. It was created as a means to foster cultural and religious ties to Greece for the children of early and mid-20th century Greek immigrants in the United States and Canada. The original land grant of 2,840 acres was secured by the then Greek Archdiocese of North and South America in 1966 as a gift from the government of Greece, with supportive sponsorship from Greek shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis.



GLOSSARY

MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR.

An American Baptist minister who became an activist and the most visible leader and spokesman for the civil rights movement from 1955 until he was assassinated on April 4, 1968 in Memphis, TN. He led non-violent marches to protest Black Americans' right to vote, desegregation, labor and other basic civil rights. His March on Washington in 1963 was where he delivered his famous "I Have a Dream" speech on the steps of the Lincoln Memorial. He won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1964 for combating racial inequality through nonviolent resistance. He helped organize the three Selma to Montgomery Marches of 1965. Martin Luther King, Jr. Day was established in 1971 and enacted as a federal holiday in 1986. The Martin Luther King, Jr. Memorial was dedicated in 2011 and is located on the National Mall in Washington, D.C.

MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA

Capital city of the State of Alabama. Sits on the bank of the Alabama River. Chosen as the first Capital of the Confederate States of America in February 1861, it remained the Confederate seat of government until it moved to Richmond, VA in May 1861. During the Civil Rights Movement it was a major center of protests and events including the Montgomery bus boycott and the three Selma to Montgomery marches led by Martin Luther King, Jr.

OPPRESSION

The exercise of power or authority in an unjust or cruel manner causing hardship, persecution and suffering mentally or physically.

PATRIARCH

The highest prelate (bishop) in the Orthodox Church. The title of patriarch belongs to the bishop of the capitol city of a region containing other metropolitanates and dioceses. Today this usually means a national church. There are eight Orthodox prelates called patriarchs.

PATRIARCH ATHENAGORAS

His All Holiness Athenagoras I (Spyrou) of Constantinople was the Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople from 1948 to 1972 and the 268th Successor to the Apostle Andrew. Born in 1886 in Greece he attended the Patriarchal Theological School of Halki. He served as an Archdeacon, a secretary to Archbishop Meletius of Athens and was raised to the episcopate as the Metropolitan of Corfu in 1922. He was appointed as Archbishop of North and South America in 1931 and during his 18 year tenure he facilitated reforms to restore unity and harmony to a diocese racked with dissension by centralizing the ecclesiastical administration. He established the women's Philoptochos, St. Basil's Academy, and founded Holy Cross School of Theology which was the first Greek Orthodox seminary in America. Elected as Patriarch of Constantinople in November 1948 he was actively involved with the World Council of Churches and improving relations with the Pope. He died on July 7, 1972 in Istanbul.

PATRIARCHATE

An ecclesiastical jurisdiction governed by a patriarch. There are eight such jurisdictions today in the Orthodox Church, the four ancient Patriarchates of the East, and the four Slavic patriarchates.

PHILOPTOCHOS SOCIETY

(Greek Orthodox Ladies Philoptochos Society, Inc.) The Philanthropic arm of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America that was established in November, 1931 by the late Patriarch Athenagoras I of Constantinople, who was then serving as Archbishop of North and South America. Its mission is to "help the poor, or destitute, the hungry, the aged, the sick, the unemployed, the orphans, the imprisoned, the widowed, those with disabilities and the victims of disaster" through a multitude of programs in the United States and throughout the world.

POPE JOHN XXIII

Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli was the head of the Roman Catholic Church from October 1958 until his death in June 1963. During his pontificate he made a major impact on the Catholic Church with unexpected changes through the Vatican Council and his own dealings with other churches. He engaged in dialogue with the communist countries of Eastern Europe and he reached out especially to the Eastern Orthodox churches. On July 5, 2013, Pope Francis declared John XXIII a saint, based on his virtuous, model lifestyle, and the good which came from his having opened the Second Vatican Council. He was canonized alongside Pope John Paul II and is affectionately known as the "Good Pope".



GLOSSARY

PRESIDENTIAL MEDAL OF FREEDOM

Established in 1963 by President John F. Kennedy, it is one of two of the highest civilian awards given by the President of the United States in recognition of anyone who has made “an especially meritorious contribution to the security or national interests of the United States, world peace, cultural or other significant public or private endeavors”. It has also been awarded to military personnel and not limited to U. S. citizens.

PRIMATE (OF THE GREEK ORTHODOX ARCHDIOCESE)

A bishop who is the one first in authority or rank and has precedence over a province, a group of provinces, or a nation. Such as the metropolias and diocese of the Greek Orthodox Church.

SAINT BASIL’S ACADEMY

A residential school and home for at-risk students run by the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America in Garrison, New York. It is located at Eagle’s Nest, which was the estate of Jacob Ruppert, who had owned the New York Yankees in the early 20th century.

SELMA, ALABAMA

A city and county seat located on the banks of the Alabama River in Dallas County, in the Black Belt region of south-central Alabama. A trading center and market place during the King Cotton years, it was an important manufacturing and ship building center for the Confederacy during the Civil War. Best known for the civil rights movement of the 1960’s and the three Selma to Montgomery marches that generated national attention for voting rights and social injustice of black Americans.

THE ORTHODOX OBSERVER

The national publication of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America that serves as a direct link of primary news and information to its individual members, colleges, libraries, parishes and Metropolises as well as to readers in 35 countries. Established in 1934 by the then Archbishop Athenagoras Elpidophoros, it began as a magazine and was the main source of news and information to members of the newly established Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America. Staying current with an ever-changing world, the magazine evolved through the decades into an online website featuring regular postings and social media accounts to keep its members informed and inspired by staying connected to the many ministries and affiliates.

VATICAN

(Vatican City State) Also known simply as “The Vatican” it is an independent city and enclave located within Rome, Italy. Known as the smallest state in the world by area and population, the 121 acre ecclesiastical state is ruled by the Pope who is the head of the Catholic Church and the Bishop of Rome. The Pope resides within the Vatican at the Apostolic Palace. St. Peter’s Basilica, the Sistine Chapel and the Vatican Museums are just some of the religious and cultural sites located within Vatican City.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

☆ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 Take a word that means an area of low-lying land that often floods
Marsh
HINT: 5 letters

Change one letter to form an event in which Archbishop Iakovos took part with civil rights activists in the 1960's.
March

2 Take a word that means irrational fears or anxieties
Phobias
HINT: 7 letters beginning with p

Take away one letter and rearrange the result to name a rank in the clergy.
Bishop

☆ MATCHING GAME

- Archbishop Iakovos' birth name. **M**
- The island where the Archbishop was born. **G**
- Reachable, winnable. **D**
- The male head of a monastery or group of monasteries. **H**
- The Greek Orthodox Patriarchal Theological School is located on this island. **K**
- Demetrios' first assignment after he graduated Theological School and returned to his native island. **N**
- Iakovos also means _____ . **O**
- Greek Orthodox Youth of America. **I**
- Archbishop Iakovos joined the Civil Rights March with _____. **E**
- The Civil Rights March crossed from Selma to Montgomery, _____. **A**
- "Leading Bishop" of an area. **Q**
- Having to do with the whole Church in the world. **J**
- Ancient city in Byzantium. **F**
- The exercise of power or authority in an unjust or cruel manner. **C**
- The title given to a ruling bishop of a given area or metropolis. **P**
- A residence home for children in need. **B**
- Demetrios learned church hymns as he worked in the family _____. **L**

A. Alabama
B. St. Basil Academy
C. Oppression
D. Attainable
E. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.
F. Constantinople
G. Imbros
H. Archimandrite
I. GOYA
J. Ecumenical
K. Halki
L. Garden
M. Demetrios Koukouzis
N. Roving Preacher
O. Jacob or James
P. Metropolitan
Q. Archbishop

☆ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

M	U	Q	R	G	E	R	U	E	X	A	A	T	G	Q	W	Q	W	E	H	R	R		
R	V	Q	R	M	A	T	T	A	I	N	A	B	L	E	I	Z	W	E	N	P			
B	P	H	O	T	A	X	M	D	A	G	E	F	S	Y	G	B	H	L	A	N	O	Y	
R	V	Q	R	M	A	T	T	A	I	N	A	B	L	E	I	Z	W	E	N	P			
P	S	U	C	O	B	M	Q	N	B	I	B	R	A	S	H	Z	H	I	U	S	F	R	Y
J	J	A	A	E	R	L	E	K	E	T	R	G	L	I	L	P	R	N					
G	Z	Y	L	T	J	C	T	C	M	I	H	S	P	C	O	I	B	R	K	I	T	P	
G	O	A	R	Y	H	A	B	O	J	C	E	O	P	H	H	R	S	C	O	B	A		
G	Y	I	S	O	A	R	R	N	G	X	M	A	I	O	C	C	I	L	G	B	X	E	
R	O	R	L	C	O	T	N	R	O	E	R	R	R	I	I	K	R	Y					
S	W	K	K	E	O	G	O	X	F	T	P	A	E	D	A	T	F	D	V	I	Y		
M	A	I	S	K	O	S	I	A	X	E	R	T	M	A	K	I	R						
O	J	N	L	M	Y	T	A	M	R	W	H	E	A	A	C	Q	O	T	C				
R	O	I	E	C	L	D	D	A	X	M	K	A	J	M	H	B	B	D					
C	N	R	A	A	I	B	Z	R	O	R	E	M	I	X	W	G	O						
E	Y	Z	S	T	C	K	D	C	P	A	R	C	H	I	M	A	N	D	R	I	T	E	
R	V	Q	R	M	A	T	T	A	I	N	A	B	L	E	I	Z	W	E	N	P			
U	K	M	Y	E	N	D	U	F	E	I	K	E	R	U	X	H	E	O	T	Z	J	T	
I	W	R	D	E	N	R	D	A	R	A	G	L	E	S									
M	C	D	T	R	M	X	O	N	F	E	N	C	I	N	E	L	L	E	H	E	H		
B	O	R	A	U	P	A	N	F	E	U	M	I	U	E	T	H	L						
R	B	V	L	C	E	E	F	V	A	F	C	D	O	G	S	E	P	T	A	M	G		
O	F	G	Y	E	L	J	R	S	E	O	F	E	B	B	R	A	L	M	A	K			
S	V	T	M	U	O	T	Y	C	O	E	P	D	R	M	D	M	X	L	H	D	R	N	

PRIMATE ALABAMA SELMA FREEDOM MONTGOMERY
 HELLENIC METROPOLITAN GOYA CONSECRATE CIVIL RIGHTS
 ANNUNCIATION DEAN CATHEDRAL KING MARCH HALKI
 DEMETRIOS ECUMENICAL ATTAINABLE BROOKLINE IMBROS
 SCOBA FOUNDER EXARCH ARCHBISHOP ARCHIMANDRITE
 TEACHER PRIEST



 LUMINARIES

Fr. Gheorghe Calciu-Dumitreasa

Medical Student, Political Prisoner, Priest, Educator

BORN 1925 in the Danube Delta Region of Romania

BURIED Petru Voda Monastery, Romania

DIED 2006 in Alexandria, VA

Christ did not come to explain human suffering, or to eliminate it. Rather, He came to fill human suffering with His Presence.

- Fr. Gheorghe Calciu-Dumitreasa

Fr. Gheorghe Calciu-Dumitreasa

Medical Student, Political Prisoner, Priest, Educator



In 1984 Vice President George H.W. Bush traveled to Romania, in part to request the release from prison of the Orthodox priest Fr. Gheorghe Calciu-Dumitreasa. Under Communist rule, Fr. Gheorghe had been in prison two different times, for a total of 21 years. His crime against the state - he preached about Christ to young people in Romania.

Although Fr. Gheorghe’s inspired preaching had led to his imprisonment, that very same preaching inspired thousands of people in America and around the world, who petitioned the United States government to seek his release as a political prisoner. Some had heard Fr. Gheorghe preach. Some had heard about Fr. Gheorghe from others. Some had read transcripts of his sermons. Listeners of the Voice of America and people involved with the organization Rescue of Persecuted Christians were also among those who sought Fr. Gheorghe’s release from Romanian prison.

Gheorghe Calciu-Dumitreasa was born in 1925, in the Danube Delta region of Romania, the youngest of 11 children. The first of his family to seek higher education, as a young adult he originally studied to be a medical doctor, and later studied French, but always felt drawn to Christ and a life of faith in the Orthodox Church.

In 1948 the **communist** government in Romania had Gheorghe arrested for abandoning his medical studies and seeking Christ. He was imprisoned for 14 years, never having had a trial, and was subjected to a program of “re-education”. This “re-education” program was a grueling scientific experiment practiced at Pitesti Prison, using psychological mind control techniques. These techniques

vigorously sought to erase former allegiances and replace them with absolute obedience to the Communist authorities.

During a general **amnesty** in 1964 Gheorghe was released. He married Adriana, the love of his life and they had a son, Andrei.

As a former political prisoner, Gheorghe was not officially eligible to study for the priesthood, but he taught French at the seminary in Bucharest while secretly studying theology. He was ordained in February of 1973. Throughout his life, no matter the hardships and disappointments, no matter the sufferings, his faith remained strong and his love of God steadfast.

During Great Lent in 1978, Fr. Gheorghe delivered a series of sermons at the Monastery of Radu Voda. These sermons were directed at the young people of Romania and at first there were only a few listeners, but soon young people came in droves to hear Fr. Gheorghe preach.

KEY TERMS

AMNESTY

The act of an authority (such as a government) by which pardon is granted to an individual.

DEFROCK

To deprive of the right to exercise the functions of office. To remove from a position of honor or privilege

DIKTATOR

One holding complete autocratic control: a person with unlimited governmental power or one ruling in an absolute and often oppressive way.

DISSIDENT

Disagreeing especially with an established religious or political system, organization, or belief.

SUBVERSIVE

To subvert or overthrow, destroy, or undermine an established or existing system, especially a legally constituted government or a set of (religious) beliefs.

Fr. Gheorghe Calciu-Dumitreasa



They risked their own lives by climbing over the monastery walls and sneaking past the civil authorities. Those who came were young people, whose pious parents had attempted to bring their children up in the church during these difficult times, and those who were inquirers, struggling to find their way in a world increasingly hostile to believers.

Father Gheorge's sermons have been translated into English and are available in the book, *Interviews, Homilies and Talks by Fr. George Calciu* from St. Herman Press. Fr. David Subu and Ancient Faith Radio have also provided recordings of the sermons in English. In the sermons, Fr. Gheorge explained the faith and challenged his listeners to live it, even under the seemingly impossible conditions they found themselves in and to seek to practice complete dependence on God. These were radical and disturbing ideas.

Father Gheorge knew that delivering these sermons would result in his re-imprisonment. He also knew that he must share the words arising from the depths of his own heart and inspired by the Holy Spirit. In his sermons, Father Gheorge had shared the invitation of Christ to draw near to Him and to be a part of His Church. During this time the communist authorities were destroying Orthodox churches, and he felt called also to address this. Father Gheorge taught that the Church of Christ is both within us and in physical buildings.

Drawing attention to the government of **Dictator** Nicolae Ceausescu brought the expected arrest for Fr. Gheorge. He was charged with **subversion** and once again imprisoned. The leadership of the Romanian Orthodox Church, struggling as it was to survive, did not support Fr. Gheorge at the time. From 1979 to 1984 Fr. Gheorge once again endured both psychological and physical Torture in prison.

Over and over, even under the direst of conditions, Fr. Gheorge returned to Christ and showed Christ's love to both the other prisoners and the authorities.

In 1984, through the efforts of religious freedom advocates and human rights groups worldwide, Fr. Gheorge was freed from prison and eventually exiled from Romania. Sadly, the Romanian Orthodox authorities **defrocked** him. He and his family immigrated to the United States and they lived simply for a time in Ohio. Sometimes he was invited to speak about his experiences in the prisons, but most often he spoke about the love of Christ.

Recognizing the complicated political atmosphere in Romania that precipitated Fr. Gheorge's defrocking, the Orthodox Church in America declined to recognize this action and accepted him as a priest into the Orthodox Church in America's Romanian Episcopate.

Fr. Gheorge Calciu had served 21 years as a political prisoner, over one quarter of his lifetime. After coming to the United States as a **dissident**, his sermons were heard in Romania on Voice of America and Radio Free Europe. During the difficult years of Communist rule in Romania, Fr. Gheorge inspired people and many came to faith listening to his words. After the fall of Communism he was remembered as a bright light during a dark time. In 1989 he made a trip back to Romania and, even though authorities attempted to discourage people from seeing him, ten thousand young people came to pray with him during that visit.

Also in 1989 he became the pastor of Holy Cross Orthodox Church in Alexandria, VA, where he lived and worked until his death in 2006, serving the Romanian Orthodox community and bringing many people that he encountered to Christ. He is buried at the Petru Voda Monastery in Romania.

May Fr. Gheorge's Memory be Eternal.

REFERENCES

- ❑ https://www.ancientfaith.com/specials/the_seven_homilies. Last visited 2/9/2021.
- ❑ Father George Calciu: Interviews, Homilies and Talks, St. Herman Press, 2010.
- ❑ <https://www.oca.org/news/archived/in-memoriam-the-rev.-george-calciu-dumitreasa>. Last visited 7/13/2021
- ❑ <https://orthodoxword.wordpress.com/about/>. Last visited 2/24/2021.
- ❑ <https://www.theguardian.com/news/2007/jan/10/guardianobituaries.religion>. Last visited 2/24/2021.
- ❑ Dr. Maria Rosana Stoica. *The Anatomy of a Confessor: Archpriest Gheorghe Dumitreasa-Calciu. A collection of remembrances*, 2018.
- ❑ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gheorghe_Calciu-Dumitreasa. Last visited 2/9/2021.



JOURNAL PROMPTS



Fr. Gheorghe preached about the importance of the Church of Christ both within us and in physical buildings. How can those who live in freedom manifest the Church of Christ within us?



Fr. Gheorghe and his family left Communist Romania and settled in the United States. What sort of challenges do you think that they might have faced? Do you think confronting those challenges would have been worth it for the freedom to practice their faith in Christ?



The Orthodox Church in America accepted Fr. Gheorghe as a priest, even though he had been defrocked by the Orthodox Church in Romania. Why do you think that the Orthodox Church in America would have made such a decision?





MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Fr. Gheorghe. Using the map locate where he was born in Romania.
Refer to the story and map Fr. Gheorghe's footsteps through his life journey.



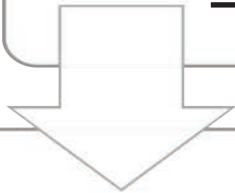


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take the word meaning a relative who is the child of your aunt or uncle.

HINT: 6 letters

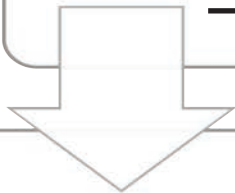


Add 3 letters and rearrange the result to name the political group that persecuted Romanian Christians like Father Gheorghe Calciu.



Take a word that means an imaginary creature that is huge and scary.

HINT: 7 letters beginning with m



Remove one letter and rearrange the rest to name the things that got Father Gheorghe in trouble with the Communist government.



★ MATCHING GAME

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1.To deprive of the right to exercise the functions of the office.</p> <p>2.The act of an authority by which pardon is granted to an individual.</p> <p>3.Disagreeing especially with an established religious or political system, organization, or belief.</p> <p>4.A person with unlimited governmental power.</p> <p>5.Ending or intending to overthrow, destroy, or undermine an established or existing system.</p> <p>6.Supporters who speak/write in favor of a person or cause.</p> <p>7.One of the important centers of pilgrimage in post-revolutionary Romania.</p> <p>8.A penal facility best remembered for the re-education experiment during Communist rule from 1949-1951.</p> <p>9.The second and last Communist leader of Romania.</p> <p>10.A republic in southeastern Europe located at the crossroads of Central, Eastern, and Southeastern Europe.</p> <p>11.Gheorghe originally studied to be a _____.</p> <p>12.This monastery is located in the middle of Bucharest, the capital of Romania.</p> <p>13.A person who comes to another country, usually for permanent residence.</p> <p>14.Father Gheorghe and his family came to the United States and lived in _____ .</p> <p>15.Gheorghe taught _____ at the seminary.</p> <p>16.A grueling scientific experiment used to change or erase someone’s belief or behavior.</p> | <p>A. Dictator</p> <p>B. Romania</p> <p>C. Pitesti Prison</p> <p>D. Advocates</p> <p>E. Defrock</p> <p>F. Re-education</p> <p>G. Petru Voda Monastery</p> <p>H. Medical Doctor</p> <p>I. Amnesty</p> <p>J. Subversive</p> <p>K. French</p> <p>L. Dissident</p> <p>M. Radu Voda</p> <p>N. Nicolae Ceaucescu</p> <p>O. Ohio</p> <p>P. Immigrant</p> |
|---|---|



★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

Y	D	O	J	S	P	I	H	S	D	R	A	H	R	F	F	R	E	N	C	H	Z	D	Z
I	T	Z	J	Q	K	V	S	R	L	U	I	V	M	V	I	F	E	X	Y	F	X	L	X
J	N	S	P	J	R	D	E	F	R	O	C	K	K	D	P	V	R	J	Q	X	R	C	W
Z	K	I	E	J	P	O	J	P	L	E	D	N	G	O	I	M	A	L	H	U	E	H	M
H	I	W	C	I	W	B	T	Z	M	F	G	C	P	S	T	I	D	Y	U	S	N	V	Y
M	P	E	R	O	R	Z	W	A	C	F	D	P	R	G	N	H	I	E	K	V	O	W	S
H	M	X	M	Z	L	P	G	F	T	E	K	E	G	A	X	J	S	V	G	D	S	T	S
Q	N	E	F	I	W	A	L	I	T	C	V	E	M	F	F	D	S	J	P	N	I	C	S
M	R	B	D	X	Q	D	E	A	Z	B	I	O	P	A	O	Q	I	L	C	S	R	B	X
S	J	E	M	I	P	C	R	C	U	K	R	D	K	T	K	V	D	H	Y	Z	P	B	V
C	Z	D	E	L	C	G	T	S	E	T	A	C	O	V	D	A	E	H	X	T	L	C	P
D	W	X	G	D	I	A	M	S	Y	A	W	K	H	W	P	B	N	E	V	E	A	O	I
R	E	F	M	M	U	P	L	V	I	T	U	H	H	N	C	D	T	P	J	G	C	X	T
S	W	F	M	X	E	C	W	S	V	N	S	C	S	P	R	E	E	I	R	K	I	S	E
X	K	I	R	C	X	D	A	B	T	B	U	E	E	F	P	H	A	D	Y	H	T	E	S
I	D	Y	T	O	D	W	U	T	U	U	I	M	N	S	Z	Y	P	H	L	R	I	Y	T
C	N	I	F	N	C	P	J	C	I	G	D	J	M	M	C	U	A	D	Y	Q	L	R	I
J	Y	D	H	V	O	K	S	L	A	O	G	E	N	O	A	U	S	K	C	D	O	M	P
G	M	J	J	W	X	E	E	P	Y	T	N	B	N	P	C	Y	U	N	F	K	P	S	R
R	P	Z	N	Y	W	A	F	D	L	B	O	X	F	T	W	S	A	N	A	P	V	G	I
M	F	G	P	J	C	B	M	E	H	G	I	R	R	Z	M	T	H	S	G	Q	W	O	S
J	Y	D	P	E	T	R	U	V	O	D	A	M	O	N	A	S	T	E	R	Y	R	T	O
W	G	X	S	I	Z	Q	N	S	F	M	W	R	A	D	U	V	O	D	A	J	W	P	N
C	Z	I	Q	L	P	F	N	K	H	T	P	N	I	Q	R	D	E	L	E	I	I	W	Q

- DEFROCK ADVOCATES AMNESTY BUSH COMMUNIST
 DICTATOR DISSIDENT EDUCATOR FRENCH HARDSHIPS
 IMMIGRATED MEDICAL STUDENT NICOLAE CEAUDESCU
 PETRU VODA MONASTERY PITESTI PRISON POLITICAL PRISONER
 PRIEST RADU VODA RE-EDUCATION ROMANIA SUBVERSIVE



GLOSSARY
ADVOCATES

Supporters who speak/write in favor of a person or cause.

DANUBE DELTA REGION OF ROMANIA

The second largest river delta and the best preserved on the European continent. Most of the Danube Delta lies in Romania with a small part in Ukraine. Several of the smaller lagoons in this region are ecologically related to the Danube Delta and the combined territory is listed as a World Heritage Site.

IMMIGRANT

A person who migrates to another country, usually for permanent residence.

NICOLAE CEAUCESCU

A Romanian communist politician and dictator who served as the general secretary of the Romanian Communist Party from 1965 to 1989. He was the second and last Communist leader of Romania. He served as his country's head of state from 1967 and as President of the State Council and President of the Republic from 1974 until his overthrow and execution in the December 1989 Romanian Revolution. This was part of a series of anti-Communist and anti-Soviet uprisings in Eastern Europe.

PETRU VODA MONASTERY

One of the important centers of pilgrimage in post-revolutionary Romania. Located in the mountains it was founded in 1991, first as a hermitage. Within one year the church was built followed, within a few years, by the abbey, monastic cells, the kitchen and guest rooms.

PITESTI PRISON

A penal facility at the northern edge of Pitesti, Romania. Best remembered for the reeducation experiment, also known as the "Pitesti Experiment" during Communist rule from 1949 to 1951. A group of prisoners implemented the experiment under the guidance of prison administrators. Their goal was to violently "reeducate" the young political prisoners to discard their past religious beliefs and eventually alter their personalities to the point of obedience. It was said this "experiment" was the most intensive and largest brainwashing torture program in the Eastern Bloc.

POLITICAL PRISONER

Someone imprisoned for their political activity. The political offense is not always the official reason for the prisoner's detention.

PSYCHOLOGICAL & PHYSICAL TORTURE

Two types of torture often used in conjunction with each other to overlap and cause physical as well as mental pain and long-term psychological effects.

STAGES OF "REEDUCATION"

The process began in 1949 with physical torture and psychological punishment. Prisoners were subjected to severe beatings and torturing each other on a regular basis. The first stage was a through interrogation using torture to expose details of the prisoner's life. The second stage known as "internal masking" involved torture to have a prisoner reveal names of those who were not as brutal to them in their detention. Third stage was public humiliation where prisoners were forced to denounce their loyalties, values and personal beliefs. If the inmate was religious, they had to blaspheme sacred texts and religious symbols.

**ROMANIAN ORTHODOX EPISCOPATE OF AMERICA
(ORTHODOX CHURCH IN AMERICA)**

One of three ethnic dioceses of the OCA which covers all of North America and includes parishes, missions, and monasteries. Archbishop Nathaniel Popp of Detroit is the current hierarch, assisted by his auxiliary, Bishop Irineu (Duvlea) of Dearborn Heights.

RADIO FREE EUROPE/RADIO LIBERTY

A United States government-funded organization that broadcasts and reports news, information and analysis to countries in Eastern Europe, central Asia and the Middle East, where it says that "the free flow of information is either banned by government authorities or not fully developed." During the Cold War, Radio Free Europe was broadcast to Soviet satellite countries and Radio Liberty targeted the Soviet Union. RFE was founded as anti-communist propaganda source in 1949 by the National Committee for a Free Europe. Radio Liberty was founded two years later and the two organizations merged in 1976. Communist governments frequently sent agents to infiltrate RFE's headquarters, and the KGB regularly jammed its signals.

RADU VODA MONASTERY

A Romanian Orthodox Monastery located on the elevated banks of the Dambovita River right in the middle of Budapest.



GLOSSARY

ROMANIA

A republic in southeastern Europe located at the crossroads of Central, Eastern, and Southeastern Europe. It shares land borders with Bulgaria to the south, Ukraine to the north, Hungary to the west, Serbia to the southwest, and Moldova to the east, and has its opening to the Black Sea. Romania is the twelfth-largest country in Europe, and the sixth-most populous member state of the European Union. Its capital and largest city is Bucharest.

VICE PRESIDENT GEORGE HERBERT WALKER BUSH

An American businessman and Republican politician who was elected as our 41st President of the United States from 1989 to 1993. He served as the 43rd Vice President from 1981 to 1989 under President Ronald Reagan, and served in the U.S. House of Representatives, as a U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations, and as the Director of the Central Intelligence Agency. In 1988, Bush became the first incumbent vice president to be elected president since Martin Van Buren in 1836.

VOICE OF AMERICA

(VOA) An international multimedia broadcaster providing news, information and cultural programming through the Internet, radio, television, mobile and social media in more than 40 languages. It is funded by the U.S. Government through the U.S. Agency for Global Media. In December 1941 the first broadcast to Asia was made from a studio in San Francisco. Less than two months later on February 1, 1942, two months after the United States entered World War II, the first broadcast to Europe was broadcast via BBC medium and long-wave transmitters.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 Take the word meaning a relative who is the child of your aunt or uncle.
Cousin
HINT: 6 letters

Add 3 letters and rearrange the result to name the political group that persecuted Romanian Christians like Father Gheorghe Calciu.
Communist

2 Take a word that means an imaginary creature that is huge and scary.
Monster
HINT: 7 letters beginning with m

Remove one letter and rearrange the rest to name the things that got Father Gheorghe in trouble with the Communist government.
Sermon(s)

★ MATCHING GAME

- To deprive of the right to exercise the functions of the office. **E**
- The act of an authority by which pardon is granted to an individual. **I**
- Disagreeing especially with an established religious or political system, organization, or belief. **L**
- A person with unlimited governmental power. **A**
- Ending or intending to overthrow, destroy, or undermine an established or existing system. **J**
- Supporters who speak/write in favor of a person or cause. **D**
- One of the important centers of pilgrimage in post-revolutionary Romania. **G**
- A penal facility best remembered for the re-education experiment during Communist rule from 1949-1951. **C**
- The second and last Communist leader of Romania. **N**
- A republic in southeastern Europe located at the crossroads of Central, Eastern, and Southeastern Europe. **B**
- Gheorge originally studied to be a _____. **H**
- This monastery is located in the middle of Bucharest, the capital of Romania. **M**
- A person who comes to another country, usually for permanent residence. **P**
- Father Gheorghe and his family came to the United States and lived in _____. **O**
- Gheorghe taught _____ at the seminary. **K**
- A grueling scientific experiment used to change or erase someone's belief or behavior. **F**

A. Dictator
B. Romania
C. Pitesti Prison
D. Advocates
E. Defrock
F. Re-education
G. Petru Voda Monastery
H. Medical Doctor
I. Amnesty
J. Subversive
K. French
L. Dissident
M. Radu Voda
N. Nicolae Ceaucescu
O. Ohio
P. Immigrant

★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

Y	D	O	J	S	P	I	H	S	D	R	A	H	R	F	F	R	E	N	C	H	Z	D	Z
I	T	Z	J	Q	K	V	S	R	L	U	V	M	V	I	F	E	K	Y	F	R	L	X	
J	N	S	P	J	R	D	E	F	R	O	C	K	D	P	V	R	J	Q	X	R	C	W	
Z	K	I	E	P	O	P	L	E	D	N	G	O	I	A	L	H	E	H					
H	I	W	C	I	W	B	T	Z	M	F	S	C	P	S	I	D	Y	U	S	N	V	Y	
M	P	E	R	O	R	Z	W	A	C	E	D	R	N	I	E	K	V	O	W	S			
H	M	X	M	Z	L	P	G	F	T	E	K	E	G	A	X	J	S	V	G	D	S	T	S
Q	N	E	F	T	W	A	L	T	C	V	E	M	F	D	S	J	P	N	I	C	S		
M	R	E	D	X	G	D	E	A	Z	B	I	O	P	A	O	I	L	C	S	R	B	X	
S	V	E	I	P	C	R	C	U	R	D	K	I	K	V	D	H	Y	Z	P	B			
C	Z	D	E	L	C	G	T	S	E	T	A	C	O	V	D	A	E	H	X	T	L	C	P
D	W	X	G	D	I	A	S	Y	A	K	H	N	K	N	E	V	E	A	O	I			
R	E	F	M	M	U	P	L	V	I	T	U	H	N	C	D	T	P	J	C	X	T		
S	W	F	M	X	E	C	S	N	S	C	S	P	R	E	F	I	R	K	I	S	E		
X	K	I	R	C	X	D	A	B	T	U	E	E	F	P	H	A	D	Y	H	T	E	S	
I	D	Y	T	G	D	W	U	T	U	M	N	S	Z	Y	R	H	L	R	I	Y	T		
C	N	T	F	N	C	P	J	C	I	C	D	J	M	M	C	U	A	D	Y	C	L	R	I
J	Y	D	H	V	O	K	S		A	O	E	O	A	U	S	K	C	O	O	P			
G	M	J	J	W	X	E	E	P	T	N	B	N	C	Y	U	N	F	K	P	S	R		
R	P	Z	N	Y	W	A	R	D	L	E	O	X	T	M	S	A	N	A	R	F	G	I	
M	F	G	P	J	C	B	M	E	H	G	T	R	Z	M	T	R	S	G	C	W	O	S	
J	Y	D	P	E	T	R	U	V	O	D	A	M	O	N	A	S	T	E	R	Y	R	T	O
W	G	X	S	T	Z	Q	N	S	F	M	W	R	A	D	U	V	O	D	A	J	W	P	N
C	Z	I	Q	L	R	F	N	K	H	I	R	N	I	G	R	D	E	L	E	I	I	W	C

DEFROCK ADVOCATES AMNESTY BUSH COMMUNIST
 DICTATOR DISSIDENT EDUCATOR FRENCH HARDSHIPS
 IMMIGRATED MEDICAL STUDENT NICOLAE CEAUCESCU
 PETRU VODA MONASTERY PITESTI PRISON POLITICAL PRISONER
 PRIEST RADU VODA RE-EDUCATION ROMANIA SUBVERSIVE



 LUMINARIES

Matushka Olga Michael

Wife, Mother, Priest's Wife, Midwife, Humanitarian, Blessed Olga,
Northern Light of God's Holy Church

BORN February 3, 1916 in Kwethluk, Alaska

BURIED Kwethluk, Alaska

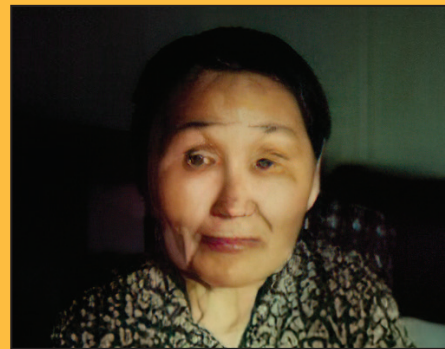
DIED November 8, 1979

My Grandmother Olga made sure that I was safe. The best thing anyone can do for a child is to make sure that they feel loved, and that is precisely what she did for me. I know how to love unconditionally through the example of my Grandmother Olga. That is something so valuable, nobody can take that away. Not even death can fade that kind of love.

- Elizabeth Michael Ruppert

Matushka Olga Michael

Wife, Mother, Priest's Wife, Midwife, Humanitarian, Blessed Olga,
Northern Light of God's Holy Church



A sense of peace comes over her grandchildren when they think of her. Others, some who did not even know her, experience this same peace when they ask for her intercession. In life she served as a midwife. She was a comforter and confidante to women in her village, especially to those who had been abused. Since her death she has appeared in dreams accompanying the Theotokos and providing care and consolation to the hurting.

Everything written about **Matushka** Olga Michael reflects the calm love that characterized this tiny Yu'pik woman. The remembrances of her family members, the people who lived near her and others she encountered, all attest to her gentle, quiet character and **empathetic** disposition. Sometimes she gave clothes to a poor child, and then cautioned her own children that if they recognized their clothes on someone else they should not mention it. She knitted and sewed, making scores of **muklucs** and parkas and socks, and sent her handiworks far and wide to benefit church building funds and to keep people warm. Hers was a life of service and love.

Born in Kwethluk, Alaska on February 3, 1916, Olga, whose **Yu'pik** name was Arrsamquq, was also called Olinka. Kwethluk is located where the Kuskokwim River and the Kwethluk River meet in the Yukon Kuskokwim Delta region of Southwest Alaska. It is home to a deeply dedicated Orthodox parish where many current and reposed Orthodox priests grew up in the faith. Matushka Olga was married to one of these priests.

Fr. Nikolai O. Michael was not a pious man when he and Olga married. Theirs was an arranged marriage, though Kwethluk was a small town, so they must have known each other. Four years older than his wife, Nikolai was the Kwethluk postmaster and operated the General Store. They lived in a small, three room log house for their entire marriage and Olga had to haul water for cooking and chores. During those years Olga bore 13 children, eight of whom survived until adulthood.

Even her own children never remember Olga raising her voice. The Yu'pik people believe that the Real People, of whom they are, do not shout. During the early years of marriage, while Olga was caring for her growing family, she was always praying for her husband and that his faith might increase.

And increase it did. Nikolai began to attend church with his family and became a reader. Eventually he attended St. Herman's Seminary in Kodiak, Alaska, with six other men from Kwethluk, quite a remarkable number from a village that, at the time, had 250 people in it.

KEY TERMS

MATUSHKA

An honorary title in the Russian language, meaning little mother. This word is used to refer to the wives of clergy and tonsured women monastics, and was also a familiar endearment used when addressing the Empress of Russia.

MIDWIFE

A person who helps women during childbirth

EMPATHETIC

Being aware, sensitive to, and understanding the feelings, thoughts, or attitudes of other people.

YU'PIK

A member of any of the indigenous Eskimo people of southwestern Alaska and eastern Siberia

MUKLUK

A boot made of reindeer, duck or sealskin with a soft leather sole worn over several pairs of socks. Typically worn by the indigenous people of the arctic regions of Canada, Alaska, Greenland, and eastern Siberia.

Matushka Olga Michael



He was ordained to the priesthood and returned as priest to Kwethluk, caring sometimes for twelve village parishes in the area.

Meanwhile Olga cared for her family and continued to piously attend church. She served as a **midwife**, even delivering some of her own children, and often had a sense that a woman was pregnant even before the woman herself knew. Matushka Olga was also very sensitive to the troubles that some women faced who had been abused. She cared particularly for these women, supporting and assisting them, as she was able. These women came to rely on Matushka Olga, her compassion, her skills as a **midwife** and as a caring confidante.

Matushka Olga remained a pious churchgoer her entire life. She baked Prospora for the divine services and sewed vestments both for her husband and for other clergy. She knew the hymns of the services by heart, particularly those of Palm Sunday, Holy Week and Pascha and joyfully sang them in her native Yu'pik. Though she was quiet and unassuming, even Archbishop Gregory (Afonsky) recognized her great value to the Orthodox Church in Alaska and he awarded her the Cross of St. Herman, the highest award for laypeople in the Diocese of Alaska.

Sometime during 1977 Matushka Olga began to lose weight and slow down from her usual pace. Though she never complained, members of her family noticed that she had lost weight and that she appeared frail. They persuaded her to visit first the Bethel Hospital and then to go to Anchorage where she was diagnosed with terminal cancer. No bitterness overwhelmed her at her diagnosis and with her usual quiet certitude she returned to Kwethluk. Though Matushka Olga was at this time bedridden, two of her daughters flew to Kodiak and prayed in Holy Resurrection Church at the relics of St. Herman and at Spruce Island for their mother. When they returned to Kwethluk they found their mother's bed empty. She was out hauling water.

By August of 1979 Matushka Olga's physical condition began to decline again. She spoke with family members about how they should continue to care for one another, gave instructions to her family about some of her most precious possessions and had her wedding dress dry-cleaned so that she could be buried in it.

By this time she had dozens of grandchildren and those who were away at boarding school were summoned to her bedside in early November, but a winter storm kept them from reaching Kwethluk. On November 8 a local priest brought Matushka Communion. She sat up in her bed and crossed her arms. After she received the Eucharist she made the sign of the cross, folded her arms again, lay down and died.

As word spread of Matushka's death, planes filled with loved ones began to arrive and a memorial service was served in her home just hours after her death. That night a strong wind from the south blew and melted the snow and the river ice. The weather turned spring-like and boatloads of friends were able to come to Kwethluk for Matushka's funeral.

In November the rivers are normally non-negotiable, but on the day of Matushka Olga Michael's funeral her family was able to get to Kwethluk and people from many villages throughout the area were able to attend. The unusual temperatures thawed the frozen earth and a grave was dug.

A flock of birds, normally already wintering somewhere south, flew above the procession that carried Matushka's casket to the gravesite. After the burial those present ate a memorial meal together and then the boats departed to return to their own villages.

That night winter returned as a cold wind began to blow. Father Michael Oleksa commented: "It was as if the earth itself had opened to receive this woman. The cosmos still cooperates and participates in the worship that the Real People offer to God".

Since her repose a number of people have felt her presence, both at family events and during times of particular crisis. Matushka's work with abused women continues as they seek her intercession before God. Others, struggling with alcoholism or other addictions, have also sought her out.

There are accounts of those experiencing healing during prayers offered to her and of visitations by Matushka Olga in their dreams. Her care for others endures as she continues to offer solace and comfort.

May Matushka Olga's Memory be Eternal!



MORE INFORMATION

O Blessed Matushka Olga of Alaska, Northern Light of God’s Holy Church, Quick to help all those in need, All were to you as Christ our God, New Tabitha of the Far North, Reclothe us with true holiness, Midwife and Deliverer of the suffering, Labor with us for the salvation of our souls.

- From the Moleben to Blessed Olga of Alaska

TROPAR (TONE 4)

By your righteous deeds, you were revealed to the world as an image of the perfect servant of the Lord in Alaska. By your fasting, vigil and prayers, you were inspired in your evangelical life. You fed the hungry, and you cared for the poor. You served as a midwife, and you brought babies into the world. You nurtured children, and you clothed all those in need. Now, O Holy Olga, you stand at the right-hand of Christ the Master, and you intercede for our souls.

KONTAK (TONE 4)

O God of our Fathers,
 ever act with us in accordance with Your kindness.
 Take not away Your mercy from us ;
 but through the supplications of Saint Olga,
 guide our lives in peace.

REFERENCES

- ▣ Gray, George A. & Bear, Jan V., *Portraits of American Saints*, Diocese of the West, Orthodox Church in America, Los Angeles, CA 1994.
- ▣ http://www.jacwell.org/articles/1997-SPRING-Matushka_Olga.htm
 Last accessed 6/18/2021.
- ▣ <http://oholy.net/BeautyOfGrndMthr.html>.
 Last accessed 10/31/2004.
- ▣ <http://oholy.net/BlsdOlgaHome/html>.
 Last accessed 10/31/2004.
- ▣ <http://oholy.net/RemembrMthrOlga.html>.
 Last accessed 10/31/2004.
- ▣ <http://oholy.net/SwtKwethlk.html>.
 Last accessed 10/31/2004.
- ▣ Oleksa, Michael, *Orthodox Alaska*, St. Vladimir’s Seminary Press, Crestwood, NY, 1992.
- ▣ http://orthodoxcanada.ca/Saint_Matushka_Olga_Michael_of_Alaska.
 Last accessed 6/18/2021.
- ▣ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Olga_Michael.
 Last accessed 6/18/2021.



JOURNAL PROMPTS



Matushka Olga's granddaughter wrote that Matushka Olga provided an example of unconditional love. What is unconditional love and how can we practice it?



Matushka Olga was able to offer comfort both during her earthly life and since her death to many people, some who have experienced horrible treatment from others. What qualities of Matushka Olga attract people to her?



How do the events surrounding Matushka Olga's death help us to understand what kind of person she was?

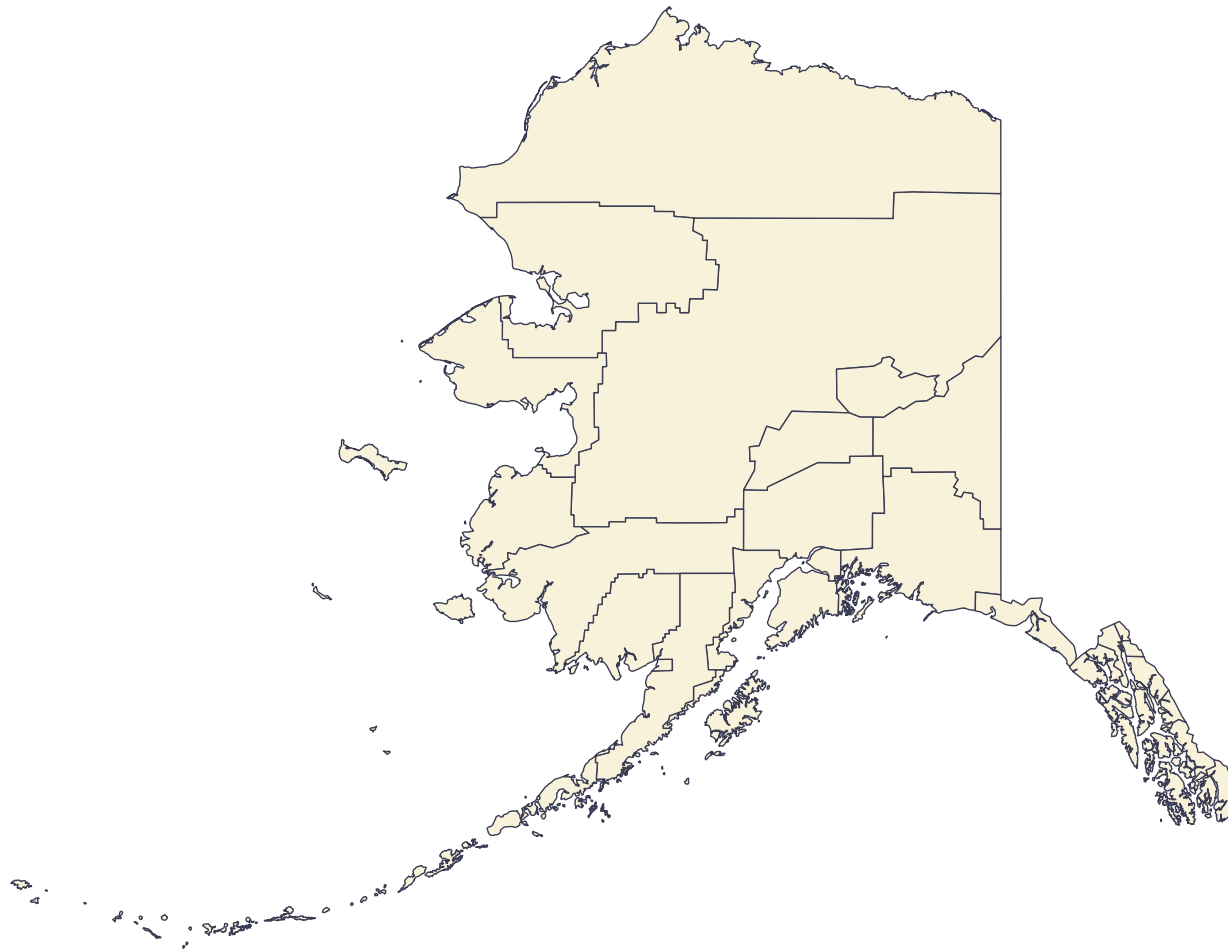


Matushka Olga Michael



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Matushka Olga. Using the map locate where she was born in Kewethluk, Alaska.
Refer to the story and map Matushka Olga's footsteps through her life journey.



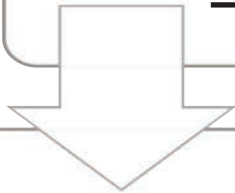


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take the word that a woman is called on her wedding day.

HINT: 5 letters

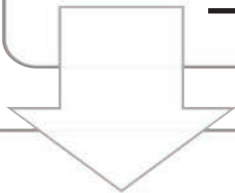


Change one letter and rearrange the letters to name the kind of animal that surprisingly appeared on Matushka Olga's funeral day.



Take a word that means a small fiery particle thrown off by a fire.

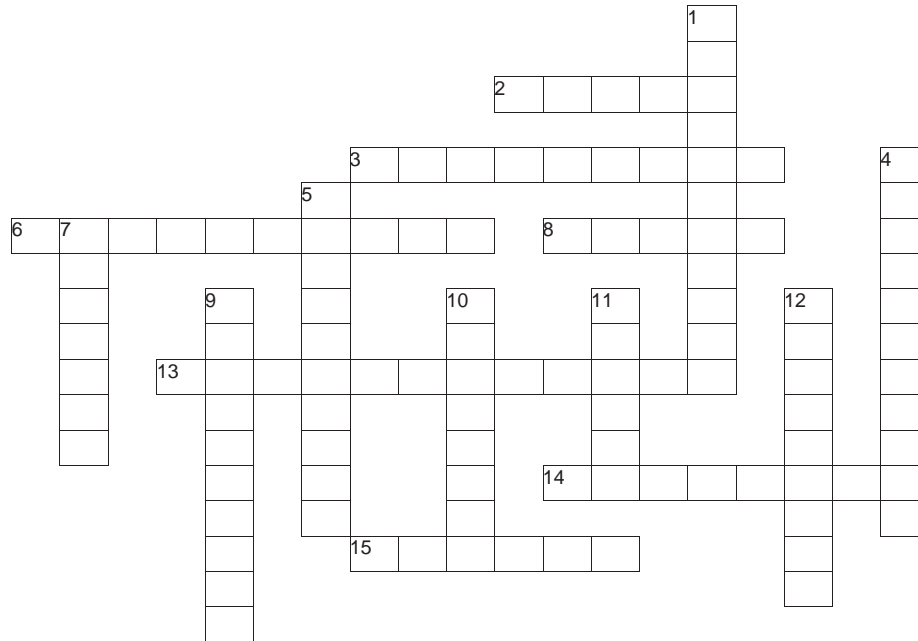
HINT: 5 letters beginning with s



Add one letter and rearrange the result to name an article of clothing that Matushka Olga made for people.



☆ CROSSWORD PUZZLE



ACROSS

- 2. What surprisingly appeared on Olga's funeral day?
- 3. After her death, Olga would appear in dreams accompanying the _____
- 6. Being aware, sensitive to, and understanding the feeling, thoughts, and attitudes of the people
- 8. A member of any of the indigenous Eskimo people of southwestern Alaska and eastern Siberia
- 13. Asking or praying on behalf of another
- 14. An honorary title in the Russian language, meaning "little mother"
- 15. A boot made of reindeer, duck or sealskin and worn by the indigenous people of the Arctic region

DOWN

- 1. A person's inherent qualities of mind and character
- 4. The highest award for laypeople in the Diocese of Alaska. _____
- 5. Yu'pik literally means _____
- 7. A person who helps women during childbirth
- 9. A person in whom you confide about private matters and problems
- 10. Olga was born in _____, Alaska
- 11. Olga was also known by this name _____
- 12. A small loaf of leavened bread used in Orthodox Christian and Byzantine Greek Catholic Liturgies.

WORD BANK

- INTERCESSION YUPIK MIDWIFE EMPATHETIC MATUSHKA MUKLUK
 KWETHLUK OLINKA CONFIDANTE DISPOSITION PROSPHORA
 SAINT HERMAN BIRDS REAL PEOPLE THEOTOKOS



☆ SCRAMBLED WORDS

1. TQIUE _____
2. PAECE _____
3. IOPSU _____
4. WMIIFED _____
5. RCEA _____
6. TEIPETHMCA _____
7. NIDACOETNF _____
8. EHCAMLI _____
9. NOKILA _____
10. SMHTUAKA _____
11. ELNETG _____
12. OMRTFOCRE _____
13. GAOL _____
14. EOTRMH _____
15. CNTOANOLISO _____
16. IOTSIPODSNI _____
17. SOIRNENSCIET _____

Word Bank

QUIET MIDWIFE EMPATHETIC GENTLE INTERCESSION
MOTHER MATUSHKA CONSOLATION MICHAEL PEACE
PIOUS OLGA DISPOSITION OLINKA CONFIDANTE
COMFORTER CARE

 GLOSSARY**ANCHORAGE, ALASKA**

A municipal consolidated city-borough in south-central Alaska. Its location is almost equal distance from New York City, Tokyo, Japan, and Frankfurt, Germany making it a major hub for international cargo flights.

ARCHBISHOP GREGORY (AFONSKY)

(George Sergeievich Afonsky) Archbishop of Sitka and Alaska from 1973 to 1995. He was instrumental in the growth and movement of St. Herman's Pastoral School being elevated to a Theological Seminary in 1976. He taught there as a Professor of Alaskan Church History, Dogmatic Theology and Canon Law.

BETHEL, ALASKA

A city and largest community located on the Kuskokwim River approximately 50 miles upstream from Kuskokwim Bay. It is the largest city in western Alaska and ninth largest in the state.

CONFIDANTE

A person to whom you confide or tell private matters and problems.

HUMANITARIAN

A person who has concern for helping to improve the happiness and welfare of people by trying to alleviate their suffering.

INTERCESSION

Asking or praying on behalf of another; the verb is intercede.

KODIAK, ALASKA

The main city and one of seven communities on Kodiak Island in Kodiak Island Borough, Alaska. All commercial transportation between the outside world and the island's communities goes through the city through airline or ferryboat. The city was settled in the 18th century by subjects of the Russian crown and was the capital of Russian Alaska. In 1867 after the Alaska Purchase by the United States, Kodiak became a commercial fishing center which continues to the present day.

KUSKOKWIM RIVER

(Kusko River) A river in southwest Alaska that is 702 miles long. It is the ninth largest river in the United States. It provides drainage for the remote interior of Alaska on the north and west side of the Alaska Range. It flows southwest into Kushkokwim Bay on the Bering Sea. It is a useful transportation corridor for all types of watercraft. And its name comes from a Yu'pik compound word meaning "slow moving thing."

KWETHLUK, ALASKA

A city that lies at the confluence of the Kwethluk and Kuskokwim Rivers in the Yukon-Kuskokwim Delta. The city first appeared in the U.S. 1880 Census. It was incorporated in 1975. The town's name is derived from the Yu'pik words meaning "bad, unnatural river" because of the ever-changing river channel.

PRIESTHOOD

The office, dignity, or character of a priest.

PROSPHORA

A small loaf of leavened bread used in Orthodox Christian and Byzantine Greek Catholic Liturgies. It is the bread offered during the Eucharist at the Divine Liturgy. There are four ingredients: flour, salt, yeast and water. It is made up of two separate pieces of round dough placed one on top the other to be baked into a single loaf. A special stamp or seal, in the image of a cross with the letters IC XC NIKA (Jesus Christ conquers) is impressed upon the dough and baked into the loaf.

REAL PEOPLE

A group of indigenous people of western, southwestern and southcentral Alaska and the Russian Far East. Yup'ik comes from the Yup'ik word meaning "person" plus the base word "pik" meaning "real" or "genuine." Literally meaning "real people".



GLOSSARY

ST. HERMAN'S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

One of three Orthodox Christian Theological Seminaries of the Orthodox Church in America located in Kodiak, Alaska. Its primary goal is to provide adequate education for clergy, educators and lay candidates in the Diocese of Sitka and Alaska. In 1917 the Russian school in Unalaska closed and left the church without the ability to provide formal training for clergy and lay leaders. The lack of an institution to provide this much needed education eventually manifested in a shortage of trained people to serve the large diocese. In 1972 the diocese approved a proposal for St. Herman's Pastoral School to help solve this problem. Classes began in 1973 near Kenai, Alaska. A permanent campus was established in Kodiak, Alaska after procurement of property. The Holy Synod of the Orthodox Church in America recognized St. Herman's as a theological school within its seminary system in 1975. Since the creation of the seminary, over 90% of the student body has been composed of indigenous Alaskans coming from all over rural Alaska to study at St. Herman's.

YUKON KUSKOKWIM DELTA REGION

A river delta located at the confluence of the Yukon and Kuskokwim rivers that empty into the Bering Sea on the west coast of Alaska. It is one of the largest deltas in the world and comparable to the size of the state of Louisiana. Bethel, Alaska is the largest populated city along the river in this delta region as well as being the economic hub. There are virtually no roads and travel is either by river boats in the summer, bush plane or snowmobiles in the winter.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 Take the word that a woman is called on her wedding day.
Bride
HINT: 5 letters

Change one letter and rearrange the letters to name the kind of animal that surprisingly appeared on Matushka Olga's funeral day.
Birds

2 Take a word that means a small fiery particle thrown off by a fire.
Spark
HINT: 5 letters beginning with s

Add one letter and rearrange the result to name an article of clothing that Matushka Olga made for people.
Parkas

★ CROSSWORD PUZZLE

ACROSS

- What surprisingly appeared on Olga's funeral day?
- After her death, Olga would appear in dreams accompanying the _____.
- Being aware, sensitive to, and understanding the feeling, thoughts, and attitudes of the people.
- A member of any of the indigenous Eskimo people of southwestern Alaska and eastern Siberia.
- Asking or praying on behalf of another.
- An honorary title in the Russian language, meaning "little mother".
- A boot made of reindeer, duck or sealskin and worn by the indigenous people of the Arctic region.

DOWN

- A person's inherent qualities of mind and character.
- The highest award for laypeople in the Diocese of Alaska.
- Yupik literally means _____.
- Olga was born in _____, Alaska.
- Olga was also known by this name.
- A small loaf of leavened bread used in Orthodox Christian and Byzantine Greek Catholic Liturgies.

WORD BANK

INTERCESSION YUPIK MIDWIFE EMPATHETIC MATUSHKA MUKLUK
KWETHLUK OLINKA CONFIDANTE DISPOSITION PROSPHORA
SAINT HERMAN BIRDS REAL PEOPLE THEOTOKOS

★ SCRAMBLED WORDS

- TOQUE _Q_U_I_E_T_
- PAECE _P_E_A_C_E_
- IOPUSU _P_I_O_U_S_
- WMIIFED _M_I_D_W_I_F_E_
- RCEA _C_A_R_E_
- TEIPETHMCA _E_M_P_A_T_H_E_T_I_C_
- NIDACOETNF _C_O_N_F_I_D_A_N_T_E_
- EHCAMLI _M_I_C_H_A_E_L_
- NOKILA _O_L_I_N_K_A_
- SMHTUAKA _M_A_T_U_S_H_K_A_
- ELNETG _G_E_N_T_L_E_
- OMRTFOCRE _C_O_M_F_O_R_T_E_R_
- GAOL _O_L_G_A_
- EOTRMH _M_O_T_H_E_R_
- CNTOANOLISO _C_O_N_S_O_L_A_T_I_O_N_
- IOTSIPODSNI _D_I_S_P_O_S_I_T_I_O_N_
- SOIRNENSCIET _I_N_T_E_R_C_E_S_S_I_O_N_

Word Bank

QUIET MIDWIFE EMPATHETIC GENTLE INTERCESSION
MOTHER MATUSHKA CONSOLATION MICHAEL PEACE
PIOUS OLGA DISPOSITION OLINKA CONFIDANTE
COMFORTER CARE



LUMINARIES

Metropolitan Antony (Bashir)

Author, Editor, Teacher, Lawyer, Deacon, Archimandrite, Priest, Metropolitan of the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of New York and all North America

BORN March 15, 1898 in the mountainous village of Douma, Lebanon

BURIED Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York

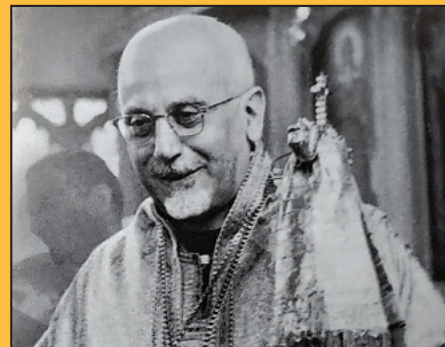
DIED February 16, 1966 in Boston, Massachusetts

He, being a thorough Arab, still knew already that the center is here (in the United States) and nowhere else. This is the most important point about him. He inspired people with the call to be an American Orthodox Church.

- Father Alexander Schmemmann

Metropolitan Antony (Bashir)

Author, Editor, Teacher, Lawyer, Deacon, Archimandrite, Priest, Metropolitan of the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of New York and all North America



“Only you could have tailored such a beautiful Arabic garment for my Prophet.” With these words the world-renowned Lebanese poet Kahlil Gibran praised the translation of his most famous work from English to Arabic by Metropolitan Antony Bashir.

Born in 1898 in the mountainous village of Douma, Lebanon to a pious Orthodox family, Antony had a lifelong love of words and writing. His sister Adele described him as an “old man when he was perhaps sixteen years old” because of his advanced intellectual abilities. In sports and games, he was often the leader or coach.

Antony Bashir was named for the great Saint Antony, at whose shrine his mother prayed after losing three children in infancy. In addition to these personal losses, his family suffered under oppressive Ottoman Turkish rule, like all Orthodox in Lebanon. The Church also suffered, because the Ottomans pressured the local Arabic dioceses to replace **indigenous** bishops with Greek hierarchs, and parishes floundered from a lack of local leadership.

Alarmed at the disastrous influence of Ottoman rule on Arab Christianity, the Church of Russia took steps to strengthen churches under Turkish rule. One effort was the establishment of a school in Douma. This school not only educated Antony, but gave him an appreciative understanding of Orthodox **jurisdictions** in addition to his own.

When he was thirteen, Antony left home to study at the Balamand Theological School near Tripoli, Lebanon. He was ordained to the diaconate five years later. By the time he was twenty, he had broadened his studies and work, learning English and the principles of economics, as well as teaching and practicing civil law. He also served as secretary to the Archbishop of Lebanon.

Perhaps a more surprising **avocation** was his anonymous editorship of a magazine called The New Woman whose purpose was to raise the status of women in the Muslim world. He also continued to write his own articles and teaching materials. He once said of himself, “I write in trains, homes, hotels and in shopping centers. Everywhere I go, I find a chair or a stone to sit upon, paper and ink stored all the while in my small suitcase without which I cannot be happy.”

In 1922, the Patriarch of Antioch sent Deacon Antony to the United States as part of a delegation. Its purpose was to raise funds for the Middle East Christians, now deprived of outside help as a result of World War I and the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia. The delegation’s members soon confronted a serious split in the Arab Christian community: some parishes wanted to stay allied with the Russian Orthodox, while others wished to have an Arab patriarchate quite

KEY TERMS

INDIGENOUS

Occurring or originating in a particular place, native to a place.

JURISDICTION

An area in which a particular group governs or has authority.

AVOCATION

A hobby or minor occupation.

EXCOMMUNICATE

To exclude officially from the Church’s sacraments and services.

ADVOCATING

To support or to speak/write in favor of a person or cause.

Metropolitan Antony (Bashir)



separate from any influence of the Russian Church. Though Deacon Antony had the joy of being elevated to the rank of archimandrite during this time, divisions persisted. He and the other clergy were not able to heal them.

After this difficult period, Father Antony went to Mexico for an extended visit with his mother and other family members. But he was called back to active service by Archbishop Victor Abou-Assaley, who was governing the Arab Christians under the Patriarch of Antioch. The next several years would see Father Antony traveling across the United States and also in Canada and Mexico. He offered pastoral care to existing parishes, built new churches, and encouraged co-operation among the people.

In 1927, one of the crowning achievements of his work emerged: the community of Lebanese and Syrian immigrants in Terre Haute, Indiana, carefully nurtured and organized by the young priest, became Saint George Orthodox Church. Using his training in economics, he established a system of pledges and fundraising so that the church would always have reliable income. Having completed his work in Terre Haute, he went on to another Saint George Church, in Detroit, where he served for five years.

The presiding hierarch, Archbishop Victor Abou-Assaley, died in 1934. The continuing factionalism in the Archdiocese complicated the task of electing his successor, but finally four candidates, including Father Antony, were put forward.

Though Father Antony won the election, the ongoing conflict and mutual mistrust were manifested dramatically on April 19, 1936. On that day Father Antony was consecrated Archbishop of the Archdiocese of New York and all North America. On the same day Father Samuel David, another candidate, who had questioned the validity of the election, was consecrated and elevated to the rank of archbishop at a different Liturgy.

Father Samuel David was **excommunicated** for his disobedient action, but in 1939 was restored to the clergy ranks by the Patriarch of Antioch. In an effort to solve the dilemma, the Patriarch gave Archbishop Antony the title of Metropolitan of the Archdiocese of New York and all North America. Bishop Samuel was given the title of Archbishop and was to preside as bishop of Toledo (where he had served for many years) within Metropolitan Antony's jurisdiction. During the ensuing years, Metropolitan Antony worked to keep the peace with Archbishop Samuel's followers, and to insure that Toledo was not seen as the center of a separate archdiocese.

In 1951 he was able to write that "...our Archdiocese today, thanks to Almighty God, enjoys peace and harmony through the cooperation and Christian devotion and loyalty of the churches and parishes, plus the sincere efforts of His Eminence, Archbishop Samuel David of Toledo." It was agreed that whichever of the two bishops outlived the other would be recognized as the Metropolitan of New York and all North America. And in 1956, Metropolitan Antony received a cablegram from the Patriarch of Antioch stating that "the Antiochian Holy Synod recognizes only one Archdiocese in North America by the name of New York and all North America." But the "Toledo problem" continued.

When Archbishop Samuel David died in 1958, some of his followers who resented Metropolitan Antony's leadership declared the Toledo group to be an independent archdiocese. It was not until 1961 that the General Council of the Patriarchate officially decided that Toledo was not an archdiocese but an episcopate in the Archdiocese of New York and all North America. Father Michael Shaheen was consecrated as Bishop of Toledo and auxiliary to Metropolitan Antony.

Unfortunately, Bishop Michael was persuaded to travel to Syria and there he was elevated to the rank of archbishop and then metropolitan, heading an independent Archdiocese of Toledo. This creation of an "archdiocese within an archdiocese" was a violation of Church practice, but it persisted until June of 1975, when then-Metropolitan Philip Saliba and Metropolitan Michael signed the Articles of Reunification. The articles re-established unity among all the Antiochian Orthodox Christians in North America. They were ratified by the Holy Synod in Damascus, which once again named Michael as an auxiliary archbishop to Metropolitan Philip.

Metropolitan Antony served as leader of the Antiochian Archdiocese of New York and all North America for nearly three decades, from 1936 until his death in 1966. Among many who had profound memories of his leadership is Father Antony Gabriel.

In live interviews Father Gabriel recalled that the Metropolitan was a strong and early advocate of the use of English in worship services. This conviction of the importance of English, Father Antony said, was reinforced by the Metropolitan's interactions with Arab Orthodox soldiers returning from the war. They had served their country and felt deeply American. Therefore, the language to which they most fully related was English, just as it would be for following generations. Even earlier, Metropolitan Antony had collaborated with

Metropolitan Antony (Bashir)



Father Seraphim Nassar to translate from Arabic the widely used service book known to clergy as “Nassar” or, more informally, the “Five Pounder”. Its official title is The Divine Prayers and Services of the Catholic-Orthodox Church of Christ. The first Divine Liturgy entirely in English to be used in any church was the result of the Metropolitan’s translation efforts.

These efforts extended to books on Orthodox teaching, music and history. Metropolitan Antony also prepared the way for English-language church school materials. The Word magazine, widely circulated in and beyond the Antiochian Archdiocese today, was the first archdiocesan periodical in America to be published in English.

In his zeal to strengthen the American Church, Metropolitan Antony brought men from Antioch who could serve in Arabic and English. He also welcomed converts to the clergy. While some criticized his standards for acceptance as too low, many of these men from various backgrounds brought considerable gifts to the parishes they served.

Seminaries are essential in preparing men for the priesthood. Bashir Auditorium at Saint Vladimir’s Seminary is so named because Metropolitan Antony was a staunch supporter of the school, both financially and morally. And in this area his concern was not only for the Church in America.

He shared the dream of the Patriarch of Antioch to create a theological academy in Lebanon that could revitalize the spiritual life of the Middle East. Through the early 1960’s Metropolitan Antony raised money for the project, and in 1966 ground was broken at the Balamand for the Academy of Saint John of Damascus. The school would become a respected and influential institution.

“SOYO” (Syrian Orthodox Youth Organization) is an organization of Orthodox young people who gather for charitable work, fellowship, and retreats and conferences. It started with a few regional groups, and in 1951 became a national organization, with the full support and encouragement of Metropolitan Antony. He was delighted to

see SOYO bringing together youth from all over the country. The Metropolitan also worked to bring together the leaders of the Orthodox jurisdictions, hoping for the establishment of one united Orthodox Church on this continent. “SCOBA” (the Standing Conference of Orthodox Bishops of the Americas) was to be the instrument of jurisdictional unity. Despite many meetings, that hope went unfulfilled. But Metropolitan Antony never stopped **advocating** for one united Church.

He did achieve success in building up his Archdiocese, establishing more than a hundred schools and parish churches during his tenure. His fatherly feeling was obvious; he knew by name many members of the parishes he tirelessly visited. He wanted the world to know the Orthodox “by name” as well, and was the first Orthodox hierarch to join the National Council of Churches. Through that organization and the World Council of Churches he did make the Orthodox Church better known not only to other Christians but to people of many faiths.

His efforts extended to the world beyond faith organizations. Through the influence of Orthodox members of Congress, he was given the honor of offering the opening prayer in the House of Representatives, becoming the first Orthodox archbishop to do so. He was also a guest at the White House, and at their first meeting President Franklin Roosevelt is reported to have joked, “I see the territory you govern is bigger than mine.” The Metropolitan, always unhesitatingly plain-spoken, replied, “Yes, and I serve for more terms!”

Metropolitan Antony died unexpectedly on February 16, 1966, shaking the people of the Archdiocese. Though ill for several weeks, he had hoped for a few more years to complete his many plans. That gift was denied him, but his own gifts to the Church were indeed many. He had helped prepare the Orthodox in America for the future, and left solid foundations for others to carry on the work. Metropolitan Antony’s funeral was held at Saint Nicholas Cathedral, considered the mother church of the Archdiocese, in Brooklyn, New York. He is buried in Brooklyn’s Greenwood Cemetery.

May Metropolitan Antony’s Memory be Eternal!

REFERENCES

- ❑ “BIOGRAPHY: The Life of the Thrice Blessed Metropolitan Antony Bashir, 1898-1966” by V. Rev. Constantine Nasr; www.orthodoxresearchinstitute.org/hierarchs/amtioch/bios/nasr_life_antony_bashir.html
- ❑ Constance J. Tarasar and John H. Erickson, Eds., *Orthodox America 1794-1976: Development of the Orthodox Church in America*, The Orthodox Church in America, 1975
- ❑ Gabriel, Father Antony: People and Personalities: Antony Bashir. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uHwaPEbtZKk>
- ❑ “Metropolitan Antony Bashir & the Use of English” <https://orthodoxhistory.org/2018/03/12/metropolitan-antony-bashir-use-english>
- ❑ Nasr, Constantine: *Antony Bashir, Metropolitan & Missionary*, St. Vladimir’s Seminary Press, Yonkers, New York 2012



JOURNAL PROMPTS



What do you think Metropolitan Antony’s sister meant when she said he was “an old man when he was perhaps sixteen years old”?



Metropolitan Antony worked to develop his skill at translating Arabic to English, and English to Arabic, because he believed there was important knowledge to be shared in each language. What skill could you develop in order to share something you feel is worthwhile?



Traveling hundreds of thousands of miles to meet parishioners throughout the Archdiocese was important to Metropolitan Antony. He also wrote thousands of letters by hand, both in English and Arabic. How do you think these personal efforts affected the people in the parishes?



Metropolitan Antony (Bashir)



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Metropolitan Antony. Using the map locate where he was born in Douma, Lebanon.
Refer to the story and map Metropolitan Antony's footsteps through his life journey.



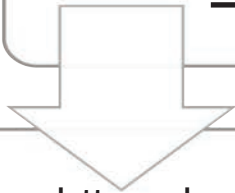


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that means any cereal used as food.

HINT: 5 letters

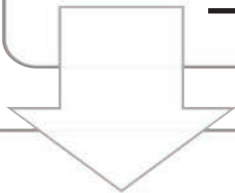


Add one letter and rearrange the result to form the last name of a famous Lebanese poet whose works Metropolitan Antony Bashir translated.



Take the last name of a Beatle.

HINT: 6 letters



Change one letter and add another to name Metropolitan Antony's birthplace.



☆ SCRAMBLED WORDS

1. ALRBCOALEOT _____
2. WRTRIE _____
3. RSEHDEOACIC _____
4. INRMDETIRAHCA _____
5. HRCETAE _____
6. RITESP _____
7. RLASATPO _____
8. UAOMD _____
9. ANRSAS _____
10. VTOECDAA _____
11. BOLEANN _____
12. LYARWE _____
13. OOYS _____
14. RTOIED _____
15. NBLDAAMA _____
16. ASBCO _____
17. TIAMSNGMRI _____
18. IGSLENH _____
19. HTANCIO _____
20. BAIACR _____
21. AIRSY _____
22. EETCOCSRNA _____
23. NAOCED _____
24. PLMTTREIAOON _____
25. JNCRIISIDTOU _____

WORD BANK

ADVOCATE ANTIOCH ARABIC ARCHDIOCESE ARCHIMANDRITE
 BALAMAND COLLABORATE CONSECRATE DEACON
 DOUMA EDITOR ENGLISH IMMIGRANTS JURISDICTION
 LAWYER LEBANON METROPOLITAN NASSAR PASTORAL
 PRIEST SCOBA SOYA SYRIA TEACHER WRITER



★ WORD SCRAMBLE

N	O	I	T	C	I	D	S	I	R	U	J	X	N	T	O	T	V	G	P	G	M	M	A
I	M	G	B	U	O	R	T	Q	G	A	Y	L	Z	K	D	Z	J	S	R	J	E	A	D
O	T	H	I	C	V	Z	S	V	V	N	R	U	Y	F	T	D	K	L	I	N	T	T	V
R	J	S	U	O	N	E	G	I	D	N	I	C	B	V	Y	U	C	O	E	D	R	N	O
E	T	A	R	O	B	A	L	L	O	C	H	M	H	M	V	K	N	O	S	W	O	A	C
M	R	E	N	V	N	I	D	K	Z	U	T	S	S	D	Z	V	A	S	T	A	P	R	A
M	P	O	X	P	L	E	B	A	N	O	N	T	A	H	I	Z	C	E	U	P	O	B	T
R	B	D	T	D	J	N	G	J	U	M	Z	N	M	B	K	O	W	Q	K	D	L	I	E
C	Z	Z	R	I	D	E	A	C	O	N	N	A	U	G	B	D	C	N	K	X	I	G	L
P	K	O	E	B	D	K	M	Q	R	F	D	R	O	A	M	D	N	E	Q	Z	T	I	A
E	W	P	Y	U	I	E	J	A	F	F	M	G	D	X	V	W	X	A	S	E	A	F	U
V	T	F	R	K	H	C	O	I	T	N	A	I	O	L	S	U	P	X	M	E	N	V	Q
W	H	A	I	O	O	N	P	C	M	K	O	M	E	C	K	I	A	R	Q	A	S	G	D
H	O	H	R	N	U	W	Z	N	T	T	G	M	E	F	T	L	H	D	O	K	L	T	L
A	G	A	Q	C	O	X	S	H	F	H	A	I	G	I	N	D	I	A	N	A	X	A	C
L	T	B	R	Q	E	Z	L	Q	W	P	V	R	N	R	X	K	W	J	N	K	P	V	B
D	E	S	G	A	A	S	F	K	A	O	O	L	E	A	O	J	L	X	I	V	T	A	J
F	A	L	Q	H	B	N	N	S	O	R	C	W	B	Y	L	A	Q	F	O	I	L	V	J
Z	C	J	S	L	E	I	T	O	E	M	A	G	R	Q	W	D	I	O	S	C	E	I	I
Y	H	T	O	J	F	O	C	T	C	O	T	O	A	F	Y	A	I	R	S	T	K	R	U
V	E	Q	Y	W	R	O	I	P	Z	I	I	J	S	P	C	E	L	I	Y	A	F	V	O
M	R	J	O	A	Y	R	U	M	L	L	O	Z	S	G	Z	F	W	J	F	S	D	E	S
T	I	M	L	E	W	Y	Y	E	U	R	N	E	A	C	S	E	N	G	L	I	S	H	I
R	L	F	A	F	N	P	T	E	T	I	R	D	N	A	M	I	H	C	R	A	P	W	H

- PASTORAL WORD INDIANA SYRIA SCOBA NASSAR
 IMMIGRANTS CONSECRATE COLLABORATE ARCHDIOCESE
 ANTIOCH GIBRAN ADVOCATE SOYO ENGLISH ARABIC
 AVOCATION BALAMAND JURISDICTION INDIGENOUS
 LEBANON DOUMA METROPOLITAN PRIEST ARCHIMANDRITE
 DEACON LAWYER EDITOR TEACHER WRITER



GLOSSARY

ACADEMY OF SAINT JOHN OF DAMASCUS

(St. John of Damascus Institute of Theology) The institute is connected with the famous Balamand Monastery of the Dormition of Our Lady the Virgin Mary located in Tripoli, Lebanon. In 1832 the first clerical school was established under the auspices of the Antiochian Patriarch in response to the needs of the Antiochian Church. The school closed in 1840, and then reopened for a few years, only to close with the outbreak of World War I in 1914. The school resumed minimal studies during the war years until its renovation. By 1962 the need for a theological institute meeting university standards was widely felt to promote the training of clergy, teachers, and religious leaders. In 1965, Metropolitan Antony Bashir, the head of the Antiochian Archdiocese of North America, assumed responsibility for enabling his Mother Church to establish a higher institute of theology, on the hill of the Balamand, a privileged place in the heart of every Antiochian Orthodox. When Metropolitan Antony died, Metropolitan Philip Saliba pledged to carry out the will of his predecessor, and complete the construction of the Institute. Established in 1970, the Institute is distinguished as being an integral part of the University of Balamand and continues to strive to preserve the revival of the Antiochian heritage, education, theological training, and research in the East.

ANTIOCH

Ancient Greco-Roman city on the eastern side of the Orontes River. Its ruins lie near the modern city of Antakya, Turkey.

ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX CHRISTIAN ARCHDIOCESE OF NORTH AMERICA

The jurisdiction of the Greek Orthodox Church of Antioch in North America which is often referred to as the Antiochian Archdiocese. Originally under the care of the Russian Orthodox Church, the Syrian Orthodox Christian immigrants to the United States and Canada were granted their own jurisdiction under the Church of Antioch in the wake of the Bolshevik Revolution. Internal conflicts divided the Antiochian Orthodox faithful into two parallel archdioceses - those of New York and Toledo - until 1975, when Metropolitan Philip (Saliba) became the sole Archbishop of the reunited Antiochian Archdiocese. The Holy Synod of Antioch granted the Archdiocese an autonomous status referred to as Self-Rule in 2003, and by 2014 the Archdiocese had grown to over 275 parish churches.

ARCHBISHOP

Title of archbishop means “leading bishop” of an area, but sometimes the title is given to certain bishops for personal or honorary reasons.

ARCHBISHOP OF LEBANON

The title of the “leading bishop” of an area or region. In this case, the Lebanese Republic, a country located in western Asia, bordered by Syria to the north and east, Israel to the south, and Cyprus to the west across the Mediterranean Sea.

ARCHBISHOP OF THE ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX ARCHDIOCESE OF NEW YORK AND ALL NORTH AMERICA

The title of the “leading bishop” of an area or region. In this case, all of the United States, Canada, and Mexico.

ARCHBISHOP VICTOR ABOU-ASSALEY

Born around 1888 in what is now present-day Lebanon, the Archbishop grew up as an Orthodox Christian in the Antiochian Orthodox Church. Not many details are known about his early life or ordination dates. It is believed that he received a good education abroad. It is known that Archbishop Victor was a kind and loving man and exemplified that through his lifetime. In 1924 the Antiochian Archdiocese was established in North America and Archimandrite Victor was chosen to be its first bishop. He was ordained to the Holy Episcopate in the Dormition of the Theotokos Albanian Orthodox Church in Worcester, Massachusetts. His task was to organize the Syrian Orthodox parishes in North America into a common diocese. His was not an easy task and he met with limited success until 1933 when he united the Orthodox Arabs. He became ill with cancer and died in 1933. His funeral took place in Worcester where he was interred. His body was later transferred to the cemetery at the Antiochian Village in Ligonier, Pennsylvania.

ARCHDIOCESE

An ecclesiastical jurisdiction, usually a metropolis headed by an Archbishop.

ARCHIMANDRITE

A title of honor given to a celibate presbyter of high rank assisting the bishop or appointed as the abbot of a male monastery. In the Russian tradition, some Archimandrites have the right to wear the mitre and the mantle (mitrophoros).

ARTICLES OF REUNIFICATION

On June 24, 1975, Metropolitan Philip (Saliba) of the Antiochian Archdiocese of New York and Metropolitan Michael (Shaheen) of the Antiochian Archdiocese of Toledo, Ohio, and Dependencies signed the Articles of Reunification which restored administrative unity among all Antiochian Orthodox Christians in the United States and Canada.



GLOSSARY

AVOCATION

A hobby or minor occupation.

BALAMAND THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL

Formerly known as the St. John of Damascus Institute of Theology, it is one of the faculties of the University of Balamand and the principal school of theological education for clergy within the Church of Antioch located in Tripoli, Lebanon.

BISHOP

A clergyman who is elected to oversee a given area of churches and has received the highest of the sacred orders. A bishop must be ordained by at least three other bishops and is considered a successor of the Apostles.

BOLSHEVIK REVOLUTION

Also called the October Revolution, that overthrew the government of Tsar Nicholas II in Russia and brought about its replacement by Bolsheviks, a Communist party under the leadership of Lenin (1917-1918).

BOLSHEVIKS

A majority of the Soviet Democratic political party in Russia that seized power in 1917 and eventually formed the Communist Party.

CABLEGRAM

A message sent by undersea cable or transmission.

COLLABORATED

Working jointly with others or together especially in an intellectual endeavor.

CONSECRATE

The ordination of an individual to the episcopacy through the sacrament of Holy Orders.

DAMASCUS

The capital and largest city of Syria located in the southwestern part of the country. It is a major cultural center.

DIACONATE

The order of deacons, men who are ordained to assist with liturgical functions and services at the celebration of the Divine Liturgy.

DOUMA, LEBANON

A village known for its location in a valley surrounded by mountains, vineyards, olive and apple groves about 43 km from Tripoli and 80 km from Beirut. Most of its homes are covered in red tiles. Due to the abundance of iron ore found in its soil and the superior craftsmanship of its blacksmiths it is also called “Douma of iron”. It was the home of Metropolitan Antony Bashir.

ECONOMICS

A social science concerned chiefly with description and analysis of the production, distribution, and consumption of goods and services.

EPISCOPATE

The position or term of the office of a bishop or group of bishops.

FACTIONALISM

The presence of parties or groups (as within a government) that are often contentious and self-serving.

FATHER SERAPHIM NASSAR

An Antiochian Orthodox Priest, who, in 1938, compiled, arranged, and edited an English liturgical text translated from the Arabic language “*The Divine Prayers and Services of the Catholic Orthodox Church of Christ*” commonly known as “The Nassar Five-Pounder”. The book is still used most often by priests and chanters and encompasses as much of the basic liturgical material of the Divine Liturgy as possible. Prior to this publication by the Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese these texts were only available in Church Slavonic, Greek or Arabic.

GENERAL COUNCIL OF THE PATRIARCHATE

A meeting of bishops and other church authorities to consider and rule on questions of Christian doctrine, administration, discipline.

HIERARCH

A religious leader in a position of high priestly authority in sacred matters.

IMMIGRANTS

People who migrate to another country, usually for permanent residence.



GLOSSARY

KAHLIL GIBRAN

(1883 – 1931). Was a Lebanese-American writer, poet and visual artist, also considered a philosopher although he himself rejected the title. He is best known as the author of *The Prophet*, which was first published in the United States in 1923 and has since become one of the best-selling books of all time, having been translated into more than 100 languages.

LEBANESE

Belonging or relating to Lebanon, its people or culture.

METROPOLITAN

In the practice of the Orthodox Church in America, this term refers to the first, or chief, hierarch.

METROPOLITAN OF THE ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX ARCHDIOCESE OF NEW YORK AND ALL NORTH AMERICA

The chief hierarch whose episcopal see is the city of New York and his diocese encompassing all of the United States, Canada, and Mexico.

METROPOLITAN PHILIP SALIBA

(His Eminence, the Most Reverend Philip, Archbishop of New York and Metropolitan of All North America) Abdullah Saliba (1931 – 2014) served as the chief hierarch for the Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America from 1966 until his death in 2014. Educated at Balamand Orthodox Theological Seminary in Tripoli, Lebanon, he later studied at the Anglican Theological College and University of London, England as well as at Holy Cross Greek Orthodox School of Theology in Brookline, Massachusetts and at Wayne State University. Ordained to the priesthood by Metropolitan Antony Bashir in 1959. He undertook graduate studies at Saint Vladimir’s Orthodox Theological Seminary in Crestwood, New York, graduating in 1965 with a Master of Divinity degree. In July 1966 he was elevated to archimandrite. In August of that same year, he was consecrated to the episcopacy and succeeded Metropolitan Antony when he passed away suddenly.

MUSLIM

Anything related to the Islamic religion, law or civilization and the people who follow or practice Islam.

NASSAR

Metropolitan Antony Bashir collaborated with Father Seraphim Nassar to translate from Arabic the widely used service book known to clergy as “Nassar” or, more informally, the “Five Pounder”. Its official title is *The Divine Prayers and Services of the Catholic-Orthodox Church of Christ*.

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

(NCC) (The National Council of Churches of Christ in the USA) NCC is a diverse community of 38 member churches and millions of individuals from Protestant, Anglican, African-American, Orthodox, Evangelical and Living Peace traditions. NCC is the largest ecumenical group in the United States. Founded in 1908 as the Federal Council of Churches, it expanded when it merged with several ecumenical groups to become the NCC in 1950.

OPPRESSIVE

The exercise of power or authority in an unjust or cruel manner causing hardship, persecution and suffering mentally or physically.

OTTOMAN TURKISH RULE

A geographic and political state governed by the Ottoman Turks. Their empire was located in present-day Turkey and controlled much of southeastern Europe, western Asia, and Northern Africa between the 14th and early 20th centuries.

Patriarch

The highest prelate (bishop) in the Orthodox Church. The title of patriarch belongs to the bishop of the capital city of a region containing other metropolitanates and dioceses. Today this usually means a national church. There are eight Orthodox prelates called patriarchs.

Patriarch of Antioch

The chief hierarch (bishop) of the ancient ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Antioch, an ancient Greco-Roman city on the eastern side of the Orontes River. Its ruins lie near the modern city of Antakya, Turkey.

Patriarchate

An ecclesiastical jurisdiction governed by a patriarch. There are eight such jurisdictions today in the Orthodox Church, the four ancient Patriarchates of the East, and the four Slavic patriarchates.

Revolution

A civil war overthrowing a country’s government or social system and replacing it.

Saint Antony

(Anthony) A Christian monk (251 – 356) from Egypt. For more information on the life of St. Anthony, Venerable Saint of the Kiev Far Caves, Founder of Monasticism in Russia, see *Saints Commemorated in the Litiya Prayers, Activity Book III, An Activity Book for Orthodox Children and Parents*, pages 17-23, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2009.)



GLOSSARY

SCOBA

Standing Conference of Orthodox Bishops of the Americas was to be the instrument of jurisdictional unity for one united Orthodox Church established in 1956.

SOYO

Syrian Orthodox Youth Organization An organization of Orthodox young people who gather for charitable work, fellowship, and retreats and conferences. It started with a few regional groups, and in 1951 became a national organization.

ST. GEORGE ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH

A parish of the Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America located in Troy, Michigan, a Detroit suburb. Established in 1915, many instrumental people served the church in many capacities including Archbishop Antony Bashir, Metropolitan Philip Saliba, and Archbishop Basil Essey.

ST. GEORGE ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH

Founded by immigrants from a small village at the foot of Mount Hermon, Syria in 1927. Located in Terre Haute, Indiana, St. George's first pastor was Metropolitan Antony Bashir.

ST. NICHOLAS ORTHODOX CATHEDRAL

The mother Cathedral and seat of the Metropolitan of the Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America located in Brooklyn, New York. It was the first community established by St. Raphael of Brooklyn in 1895. (For more information on St. Raphael, see Saints of North America, Activity Book I, pages 56 – 60, An Activity Book for Orthodox Children and Parents, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007).

SYRIA

(Syrian Arab Republic) A country in Western Asia that borders Lebanon to the southwest, the Mediterranean Sea to the west, Turkey to the north, Iraq to the east, Jordan to the south, and Israel to the southwest.

TERRE HAUTE, INDIANA

A city in Vigo County, Indiana 5 miles east of the state border with Illinois. Home of St. George Antiochian Orthodox Church where Metropolitan Antony served as its first pastor.

THE WORD MAGAZINE

The first archdiocesan periodical in America to be published in English, widely circulated in and beyond the Antiochian Archdiocese.

TRANSLATION

Words that are changed into different languages.

TRIPOLI, LEBANON

The largest city in northern Lebanon and second largest city in the country located about 53 miles north of Beirut.

WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

World Council of Churches: (WCC): A worldwide inter-church Christian organization founded in 1948 to work for ecumenism. Delegates sent from member churches meet every seven to eight years in an Assembly which elects a Central Committee. Members today include the Assyrian Church of the East, Oriental Orthodox Churches, almost all the Eastern Orthodox Churches, Lutheran Churches, the Moravian Church, Anglican Communion, Old Catholic Churches, the Methodist Churches, Presbyterian and Reformed Churches, Baptist, Pentecostal and a few united and independent churches.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



LUMINARIES

Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich)

Primate of the North American Diocese of the Russian Orthodox Church 1950-1965

BORN Krements, Russia in 1876

BURIED St. Tikhon's Monastery
in South Canaan, PA.

DIED May 14, 1965

Renewed in spirit, with faith and hope in God, may our Church grow and be courageous, pure, loving and strong in her unity.

- Metropolitan Leonty

Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich)

Primate of the North American Diocese of the Russian Orthodox Church 1950-1965



The Orthodox Church, planted and growing in North America, has been home to great missionaries and we number some of them among our saints. The lives of St. Herman, who walked across Siberia to serve the Orthodox Church in Russian Alaska, and St. Innocent, who traveled by kayak to isolated villages to preach and baptize, teach us what it means to have zeal for Christ and His Church.

These missionaries seemed tireless. But not all missionary enthusiasm is in the remote past, or against impossible weather conditions. Leonid Turkevich had that same missionary enthusiasm.

He was born into a clergy family in Krements, Russia in 1876. As he grew and was educated, he developed a strong desire to serve God and the Orthodox Church in places where there were not a large number of Orthodox Christians. Fr. Leonid was interested in going to work in Persia, a country known today as Iran, but in 1906 he was sent, with his family, to the United States of America, to be the rector of the Orthodox Seminary in Minneapolis, MN. The Seminary was later moved to New Jersey and eventually to New York, and Fr. Leonid also became the dean of St. Nicholas Cathedral in New York City.

During these early years of his work in North America, Fr. Leonid wrote an article entitled, “The Tasks of Orthodoxy in North America,” in which he outlined, among other points, the vision of a united and self-governing Orthodox Church in North America. He saw this unity not as something forced or artificial, but as the natural outpouring of a desire to bring Orthodoxy to North America.

He already had a grasp on the particular condition and needs of the people of North America and the way that the Orthodox Church could creatively respond. He believed that it was the clergy who were largely responsible for this creative response.

Considering the importance of seminary education for the priests of the North American mission he wrote that, “The missionary pastor must emerge from our seminary as the Apostle of Orthodoxy, the warrior for the Church of Christ on the American battlefield, fully capable in the best way possible to be simultaneously the guardian of the flock, its leader, the fighter for its interests, and the ‘speedy lasso’ of love, concern and attentive care—the searcher after the sheep who have gone astray or have been rapaciously pillaged. The systematic program of theological education in our seminary must be in conformity with these aims.”

KEY TERMS

SOBOR

A church council, comprised of the bishops, clergy and representative laypeople, convened to deal with important issues affecting church life

MATUSHKA

An honorary title in the Russian language, meaning little mother. This word is used to refer to the wives of clergy and tonsured women monastics, and was also a familiar endearment used when addressing the Empress of Russia

METROPOLITAN

In the practice of the Orthodox Church in America, this term refers to the first, or chief, hierarch

JURISDICTIONS

In Orthodox practice this term is used to distinguish Orthodox churches that may be separated along national or administrative lines, but remain in communion with one another

COMMUNIST

The form of government that existed in Russia for most of the 20th century

Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich)



In 1917 Fr. Leonid was sent to Russia to represent the American diocese at the Council of the Russian Orthodox Church.

Russia was in the midst of political crisis and the newly elected Patriarch of the Russian Orthodox Church, Tikhon, anticipated that providing ongoing support and leadership for the mission in North America could become more difficult. World events helped propel Fr. Leonid into an important leadership role in the North American mission.

Fr. Leonid's positions as seminary and cathedral dean had given him the opportunity to observe the growing mission in North America and to be sensitive to both the needs of the mission and the limitations of overseas leadership. He was fiercely committed to the Orthodox Church in North America. Inspired by Fr. Leonid, the missionary diocese in North America, at the **Sobor**, or church council, meeting in Detroit, MI in 1924, took on the responsibility of self-governing.

Sadly, in 1925 Fr. Leonid's wife, **Matushka** Anna, died of tuberculosis and Fr. Leonid, sustained by Christ, faithfully continued to serve the Orthodox Church and raise his five children. In 1933 he received monastic tonsure, was given the name Leonty and was consecrated Bishop of Chicago. Bishop Leonty encouraged the use of English in education and during the divine services. In 1935 he edited the first religious education materials written in the English language for use in parishes.

Armed with his vision of what it could be like to have the strong presence of a united Orthodox Church in North America, Bishop Leonty continued to help guide the Church as a diocesan hierarch and in 1950 was elected to be the chief hierarch, or **Metropolitan**.

The Orthodox Church in North America continued to grow, but also experienced a number of difficulties. Some of the difficulties were organizational, determining how the Church should be administered. Some were issues of leadership and others existed because by now a number of **jurisdictions**, some with conflicting interests, existed in North America. Through all this, Metropolitan Leonty was regarded as a loving and calming presence, full of the Holy Spirit and determined to seek the good of the Orthodox Church in North America.

There were also difficulties in the relationship with the Russian Orthodox Church. Communication between the churches was disrupted and news was often based on partial

or false information. The **communist** government did not allow the Russian Orthodox Church or the people to practice their faith freely and some members of the hierarchy were regarded with suspicion. Many Orthodox Christians were persecuted and imprisoned and the Church struggled to survive and minister to the faithful.

Although there was much concern about the Christian witness of the Russian people, some in other Christian communities had misgivings about the Orthodox Church itself. Orthodox practices seemed foreign to many Americans and the amount of influence that the Communist government exercised over the Church was unclear.

In 1963 a delegation of the Russian Orthodox Church, headed by Metropolitan Nikodim, visited North America. Present to attend a meeting of the National Council of Churches, they attempted to provide information about the Orthodox Church's situation in Russia. During their visit they expressed a desire to visit St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary, where Fr. Alexander Schmemmann was dean.

Fr. Alexander, himself a gifted theologian, deeply troubled about the condition of the Russian Orthodox Church and keenly aware of the importance of good order in Church life, sought permission from his hierarch, Metropolitan Leonty, to welcome the delegation from the Russian Orthodox Church at the Seminary.

Regardless of the difficulties in the relationship between the churches and mindful of the message he would want to send both to his own people in the Orthodox Church in North America and to the Russian Orthodox Church, Metropolitan Leonty gave a characteristic and careful response. "Receive them with love," he told Fr. Alexander, and indeed they were.

Concerned about keeping good order in the life of the Orthodox Church in North America under his authority, Metropolitan Leonty sought to build a solid administrative structure to support the work of the church. During his years as chief hierarch various governing documents were developed and offices created to maintain and support church life.

But more than anything else, Metropolitan Leonty was recognized as a genuinely prayerful man, whose love and compassion were extended to and beyond the Orthodox

Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich)



people he served. He was often observed in private prayer and there were instances in which his whole body was lifted in prayer.

He is remembered for his personal generosity, to friends and to strangers and particularly to those who lived in the rough neighborhood where his Cathedral was located in New York City. His steadfast and calm presence, even as world events and internal Church strife whirled around him, was a source of strength to many. He was a kind man. He was approachable. Filled with love for Christ and the Church, he exemplified the image of the bishop as a shepherd of Christ's flock.

His love and compassion, as well as his leadership and vision for the Orthodox Church in North America, were all widely recognized and Metropolitan Leonty was himself well loved.

He died on May 14, 1965 and his funeral was attended by thousands of people. Neighboring streets in New York City had to be closed to accommodate the crowds. He was buried at St. Tikhon's Monastery in South Canaan, PA.

May Metropolitan Leonty's Memory be Eternal.

REFERENCES

- Grigorieff, Dmitry. *A History of the Orthodox Church in America*. Fr. George Florovsky, Memorial Research & Publication Center at Christ the Savior Orthodox Church in NYC, 2015.
- Hopko, Thomas. "Metropolitan Leonty." *The Orthodox Church in America*, <https://www.oca.org/PDF/NEWS/2013/met-leonty-by-hopko.pdf>. Last viewed 2/27/18.
- "Leonty (Turkevich) of New York." *OrthodoxWiki*, [https://orthodoxwiki.org/Leonty_\(Turkevich\)_of_New_York](https://orthodoxwiki.org/Leonty_(Turkevich)_of_New_York). Last viewed 2/27/18.
- Liberovsky, Alexis. His Eminence, Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich). *The Orthodox Church in America*, <https://oca.org/holy-synod/past-primates/leonty-turkevich>. Last viewed 2/27/18.
- "Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich)." *Canadian Orthodox History Project*, [orthodoxcanada.ca/Metropolitan_Leonty_\(Turkevich\)](http://orthodoxcanada.ca/Metropolitan_Leonty_(Turkevich)). Last viewed 2/27/18.
- "Remembering Metropolitan Leonty--The 'Minneapolis Connection.'" *The Orthodox Church in America, Department of History and Archives*, oca.org/history-archives/remembering-metropolitan-leonty-the-minneapolis-co. Last viewed.
- Sarkisian, Aram. "Met. Leonty: A Life in Moments." *Orthodox History*, The Society for Orthodox Christian History in the Americas, 15 May 2012, orthodoxhistory.org/2012/05/15/met-leonty-a-life-in-moments/. Last viewed 9/10/18.
- Schmemmann, Alexander. *Metropolitan Leonty*. www.schmemmann.org/byhim/leonty.html. Last viewed 2/27/18.
- Stokoe, Mark, and Leonid Kishkovsky. *Orthodox Christians in North America 1794-1994*. Orthodox Christian Publications Center, 1995.
- Tarasar, Constance J., editor. *Orthodox America 1794-1976: Development of the Orthodox Church in America*. The Orthodox Church in America. Department of History and Archives, 1975.



JOURNAL PROMPTS



How did Fr. Leonid's vision of a united Orthodox Church affect his relations with others?



What were some of the tasks that Fr. Leonid/Metropolitan Leonty felt were important for the Orthodox Church in North America to accomplish?



What personal qualities endeared Metropolitan Leonty to others?



Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich)



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Metropolitan Leonty. Using the map locate where he was born in Krements, Russia.
Refer to the story and map Metropolitan Leonty's footsteps through his life journey.





★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that means a part of a roof.

HINT: 7 letters

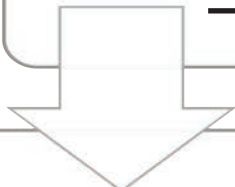


Rearrange the letters to name the language which Metropolitan Leonty wanted to be used in church services and educational materials.



Take a word that means to hope or have the ambition to do or be something.

HINT: 6 letters beginning with a



Rearrange the letters to name a country Metropolitan Leonty hoped to serve when he was a young man.

HINT: This country now goes by another name



★ CRYPTOGRAM PUZZLE

Metropolitan Leonty (Turkevich) wrote that when the missionary pastor emerges from the seminary, he must have one of many attributes. Solve the cryptogram puzzle below to learn one of them. He must be...

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M

14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
N	O	P	Q	R	S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z

20 8 5 23 1 18 18 9 15 18 15 6

3 8 18 9 19 20 15 14 20 8 5

1 13 5 18 9 3 1 14

2 1 20 20 12 5 6 9 5 12 4



★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

L	C	V	A	E	V	N	K	L	D	K	I	O	E	Z	K	V	A	I	S	R	E	P	I
E	G	H	W	P	Y	J	U	R	I	S	D	I	C	T	I	O	N	S	I	C	Z	O	J
Z	Y	R	A	N	I	M	E	S	P	X	I	U	B	T	F	R	E	C	T	O	R	D	L
K	H	C	P	T	S	G	H	U	N	J	T	L	T	S	I	N	U	M	M	O	C	E	P
B	A	X	H	C	T	L	R	R	O	R	U	K	D	G	I	I	E	D	S	M	L	M	T
T	L	R	S	J	E	Y	P	Q	I	I	Y	R	A	N	O	I	S	S	I	M	A	G	D
Y	Y	Q	S	X	A	L	V	N	S	C	Z	J	J	Z	O	D	N	T	H	T	V	O	E
Q	Q	L	D	N	D	J	Y	B	S	M	P	J	D	S	V	R	R	F	U	L	G	P	T
C	S	W	B	I	F	D	M	Y	A	T	E	G	D	R	G	Z	R	S	R	O	E	R	A
S	B	H	P	P	A	O	Z	X	P	R	T	T	N	L	U	Z	H	X	M	V	N	H	R
O	N	Z	E	D	S	P	Z	Z	M	A	N	O	R	B	A	K	O	O	Q	E	E	K	C
U	C	B	R	H	T	G	K	J	O	N	J	S	N	O	A	E	A	C	W	S	R	V	E
T	Z	J	S	C	T	M	P	C	C	C	O	N	T	S	P	L	Z	Y	N	V	O	D	S
H	S	A	E	U	K	G	D	R	E	H	P	E	H	S	U	O	M	X	A	H	S	V	N
C	F	I	C	G	I	S	N	T	D	T	M	M	T	F	P	R	L	R	V	K	I	H	O
A	O	W	U	X	I	S	S	E	U	H	O	C	R	K	C	H	E	I	S	Q	T	D	C
N	J	M	T	B	R	X	T	R	R	K	A	E	A	J	E	C	E	O	T	C	Y	D	M
A	M	L	E	K	Z	N	K	I	R	T	Y	S	B	T	N	E	B	N	I	A	I	B	M
A	C	R	D	Y	E	E	Y	E	O	A	S	Y	Z	A	H	O	A	B	D	N	N	E	T
N	I	X	V	C	V	S	M	X	R	M	A	M	M	J	R	E	I	W	O	B	B	T	N
A	O	J	O	I	N	E	O	P	P	I	X	R	I	A	D	S	D	E	L	U	Y	R	F
Z	O	N	C	O	N	D	H	F	O	B	E	N	O	Z	H	G	L	R	X	J	M	P	S
S	N	H	G	T	Y	L	K	Y	K	H	M	C	O	O	Q	H	C	R	A	R	E	I	H
I	H	O	S	L	N	A	Q	V	E	E	U	O	P	X	R	E	E	V	Y	L	O	L	Y

- STEADFAST SOUTH CANAAN STRENGTH COMPASSION LOVE**
INNOCENT HERMAN TONSURE SIBERIA PERSECUTED RECTOR
MISSIONARY KREMENTS KAYAK CONSECRATED CATHEDRAL
SHEPHERD GENEROSITY PRAYERFUL HIERARCH BISHOP DEAN
SEMINARY PERSIA TURKEVICH LEONID ZEAL COMMUNIST
JURISDICTIONS METROPOLITAN MATUSHKA SOBOR



GLOSSARY

BISHOP

A clergyman who is elected to oversee a given area of churches, missions, and monastic institutions and has received the highest of the sacred orders.

CATHEDRAL

The principal church of a bishop's jurisdiction, the chief church in every diocese.

CATHEDRAL DEAN

An honorary title given to a presbyter who is the senior priest in a Cathedral.

COMMUNIST GOVERNMENT

An economic and social system envisioned by the nineteenth-century German scholar Karl Marx. In theory, under communism, all means of production are owned in common, rather than by individuals (see Marxism and Marxism-Leninism). In practice, a single authoritarian party controls both the political and economic systems.

COUNCIL OF THE RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH

1917-1918 also known as the Sobor was the first council of the Russian Church since the one of 1681-1682. The Council began on August 15, 1917 during the period of freedom under the Provisional Government and continued until September 20, 1918 as the repressions of the Bolshevik government destroyed the Church's new found freedom from government control.

CRESTWOOD, NEW YORK

A neighborhood in Yonkers, New York. Crestwood is located in the northeastern section of Yonkers and separated by the Bronx River from the village of Tuckahoe. The Tuckahoe post office serves the majority of Crestwood so many residents identify their location as Tuckahoe or Crestwood, rather than Yonkers. Crestwood is where St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary is located.

DIOCESAN HIERARCH

A religious leader in a position of high priestly authority in sacred matters who is responsible for parishes, missions, monasteries, and theological seminaries in a specific geographic area or region known as a diocese.

FR. ALEXANDER SCHMEMANN

Protopresbyter, teacher, scholar, world renowned Orthodox Theologian and author. Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary.

KAYAK

A traditional, light narrow boat whose frame of wood or bone is covered with animal skin, and used for hunting and transportation. Both ends taper to a point, and a double-bladed paddle is used to propel the kayak. The paddler sits with his legs extended straight out in front and the top of the kayak is closed except for the opening where the paddler sits. Kayaks are usually associated with the indigenous peoples (Aleuts and Inuits) of Alaska, Canada, and Greenland.

KREMENTS, RUSSIA

A city in Ternopil Oblast (province) of western Ukraine. Birthplace of Metropolitan Leonty.

METROPOLITAN NIKODIM (ROTOV)

(Boris Geogiyevich Rotov) was the Russian Orthodox Metropolitan of Leningrad and Novgorod of the Russian Orthodox Church during the post-World War II era in the Soviet Union and served in this position from 1963 until his death in 1978. He was active in church relations in an international arena and considered by the West to be a political representative and agent of the Soviet regime. He held a number of administrative positions and took part as a delegate to various international meetings. He collapsed and died in Rome, Italy in 1978 where he was representing the Church of Russia at the enthronement of Pope John Paul I. The new pope, who died also a few weeks later, prayed over Metropolitan Nikodim in his final moments.

MISSIONARY

A person(s) who goes out to explain about God to other people, usually in a foreign country.

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

(NCC) (The National Council of Churches of Christ in the USA) NCC is a diverse community of 38 member churches and millions of individuals from Protestant, Anglican, African-American, Orthodox, Evangelical and Living Peace traditions. NCC is the largest ecumenical group in the United States. Founded in 1908 as the Federal Council of Churches, it expanded when it merged with several ecumenical groups to become the NCC in 1950.

NORTH AMERICAN ORTHODOX SEMINARY

An Orthodox Seminary established in 1905 in Minneapolis, Minnesota across the street from St. Mary's Orthodox Church. The seminary was established to meet the needs of the growing Orthodox Church in North America. Its aim was to give students the practical tools to minister to their flock in America. Life in an American parish differed greatly from those in Russia and indigenous priests, who were educated locally, did not need time to assimilate or adjust to life or a new language. Fr. Leonty served as the rector of the new seminary from 1906 to 1912.



GLOSSARY

PATRIARCH TIKHON

Patriarch of Moscow and Apostle to America. (For more information about St. Tikhon's life see Saints of North America, Activity Book I, An Activity Book for Children and Parents, pages 60-64, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007 and Saints In Times of Trouble, Activity Book II, An Activity Book for Orthodox Children and Parents, pages 84-90, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008).

PERSECUTION

Oppression or harsh treatment, often because of religious beliefs

PERSIA

A country known today as Iran

RECTOR

A clergyman in charge of a parish or mission.

RUSSIAN ALASKA

(Russian America) The name of the Russian colonial possessions in North America from 1799 to 1867. Its capital was New Arkangelsk or Novo-Arkangelsk, later named Sitka. The territory and settlements were mainly in Alaska but also extended to small outposts in California and three forts in Hawaii. Formally incorporated in 1799, these possessions of Russia established a monopoly for the Russian American Company and the establishment of the Russian Orthodox Church in North America. Russian sold its last remaining possessions in 1867 to the United States.

RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH

One of the largest autocephalous, or ecclesiastically independent and self-governing Eastern Orthodox churches in the world. In 1917 there was a major turning point in the history of Russia as well as the Russian Orthodox Church. As the Russian Tsarist Empire was overthrown after the Bolsheviks took power, a declaration separating church and state was imposed. Previously the Russian Orthodox Church had been granted numerous privileges under the Tsarist government. Now the Bolsheviks seized all church lands, destroyed many churches and marked the major decline of the power and influence once held by the Church. It was caught in the crossfire of the Russian Civil War and before the end of the war and the establishment of the Soviet Union, the Church came under persecution by the Communist government.

SAINT HERMAN OF ALASKA

Wonderworker of All America. (For more information about St.

Herman's life see Saints of North America, Activity Book I, An Activity Book for Orthodox Children and Parents, pages 14-24, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007)

SAINT INNOCENT OF ALASKA

Enlightener of the Aleuts and Apostle to America. (For more information about St. Innocent's life see Saints of North America, Activity Book I, An Activity Book for Orthodox Children and Parents, pages 25-28 Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007)

SAINT TIKHON'S MONASTERY

The Monastery of St. Tikhon of Zadonsk was founded in 1905, and is the first and oldest Orthodox Christian Monastery in America. It is located in the western part of Wayne County, near the village of South Canaan, in the northeastern corner of the state of Pennsylvania. Through a daily cycle of services, the celebration of the Divine Liturgy, constant prayer, charitable outreach, monastic crafts and publications, the Monastery continues to serve the Orthodox Church. It also helps to prepare future clergy with their immersion in the rich liturgical life of the Monastery.

SAINT TIKHON'S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

(STS) An Orthodox Christian seminary located in South Canaan, Pennsylvania. It is one of three institutions of professional theological education in The Orthodox Church in America. Founded in 1938 as a Pastoral School by a resolution of the 6th All-American Sobor of the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church in North America (North American Metropolia). In 1942 the Holy Synod of the Metropolia officially transformed it from a Pastoral School into a seminary. Chartered in 1967 by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the Seminary was authorized to grant the Master of Divinity (M.Div) degree in 1988. The Association of Theological Schools in the United States and Canada granted accreditation in 2004. St. Tikhon's Monastery Press is a leading publisher of Orthodox service books and other Orthodox materials.

SAINT VLADIMIR'S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

(SVOTS) A pan-Orthodox Christian seminary located in Crestwood, New York. It is one of three institutions of professional theological education in The Orthodox Church in America. Founded in 1938 where it was located in New York City, it moved to its present campus in Westchester County in 1962. The Seminary is chartered under the State University of New York and accredited by the Association of Theological Schools and approved to grant the Master of Divinity (M.Div), Master of Arts (MA), Master of Theology (Th.M), and Doctor of Ministry (D.Min) degrees. St. Vladimir's Seminary Press (SVS Press) was founded in 1962 and is the largest publisher of Orthodox Christian books in the English language.

 GLOSSARY**SEMINARY**

A special school or educational institution of higher learning known as a seminary, school of theology or divinity school, that provides an education in theology, religious history, doctrines, and sacraments to prepare men for the priesthood, and men and women for a vocation as religious educators, choir directors and church workers.

SEMINARY DEAN

The administrator of an institution whose head is technically a bishop.

SIBERIA

An extensive geographical region, and by the broadest definition is also known as North Asia. Siberia has historically been a part of Russia since the 17th century.

SOUTH CANAAN, PA

A township in Wayne County, in northeastern Pennsylvania and home to Saint Tikhon's Theological Seminary and Monastery.

TONSURE

A cross-shaped cutting of hair from the head of a monastic or newly baptized person, as a gift or offering to God and sign of allegiance to Him.

TUBERCULOSIS

A serious bacterial infection of the lungs.

ZEAL

Strong enthusiasm, devotion to a cause or idea.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



LUMINARIES

Mother Alexandra

Founder of the First English Language Monastery in North America. Princess Ileana of Romania, Humanitarian, Wife, Mother, Author

BORN January 5, 1909 in the royal castle in Bucharest, Romania

BURIED The Orthodox Monastery of the Transfiguration in Ellwood City, PA

DIED January 21, 1991, age 82

One thing I know: the golden thread that binds a life together is love in its many and Wondrous forms; love of beauty; love of children and of mankind, love of home and of country and ultimately love of God-whose perfect Love includes all others.

- Mother Alexandra

Mother Alexandra

Founder of the First English Language Monastery in North America, Princess Ileana of Romania, Humanitarian, Wife, Mother, Author



An ancient castle stands in Transylvania, a province of Romania. It is Bran Castle, subject of myth and legend and for several years home to Her Royal Highness Princess Ileana, the youngest daughter of King Ferdinand and Queen Marie, who were sovereigns of Romania during the tumultuous years of the early 20th Century.

A 21-gun salute announced Ileana’s birth at the royal castle in Bucharest, Romania on January 5, 1909. A great-granddaughter of Queen Victoria, Princess Ileana’s early life coincided with an era when royal families, frequently related to one another by generations of intermarriage, ruled many European countries.

Ileana was cousin to the King of England, George V, who was the father of Queen Elizabeth II, and also cousin to the Grand Duchess Elisabeth of Russia, sister to the last Czarina of Russia, Alexandra, recognized by the Orthodox Church as the New Martyr Elisabeth in 1992. Ileana and Elisabeth had much in common, including their love for God and devotion to the Orthodox Church.

During the difficult years of World War I Princess Ileana was a young girl. She watched and later worked alongside her mother, Queen Marie, helping wounded soldiers and caring for the sick and persecuted. This became Ileana’s own work, continuing after her mother was no longer physically able to continue her own **humanitarian** activities and after her family was no longer in power in Romania.

Even as the world seemed to unravel, Princess Ileana felt that she had a happy childhood, filled with family events and world travel. In October of 1926 Princess Ileana and her brother Nicolas accompanied their mother, Queen Marie, on an official visit to the United States.

In New York they were heralded with a ticker tape parade and they were the guests of President and Mrs. Calvin Collidge in Washington, DC. They traveled throughout the United States for several weeks and were treated as celebrities wherever they went. Americans were interested in the lives of royalty, but were also tremendously impressed with the incredible work that Queen Marie had done during the war.

Ileana developed a lifelong love of sailing and learned to captain a sailboat, although this was not an activity women were generally allowed to participate in. As a young woman in Romania, Ileana initiated the Girl Guides, a scouting

KEY TERMS

HUMANITARIAN

A person promoting human welfare and social reform by using their talents, time and monetary resources to help mankind.

EXILE

The state or a period of forced (sometimes voluntary) absence from one’s country or home.

TONSURE

A cross-shaped cutting of hair from the head of a monastic or newly baptized person, as a gift or offering to God and sign of allegiance to Him.

TIARA

A decorative jeweled or flowered headband or semicircle for formal wear by women.

LUMINARIES

Mother Alexandra



group that encouraged and supported young girls. She led this effort for years, and even participated in the Girl Guides movement in Austria during her life there. The Anschluss, the political union between Germany and Austria, eventually disbanded the movement. Princess Ileana was by adulthood also an Archduchess of Austria, having married Archduke Anton in 1931. She remained extremely close with her mother, who wrote a beautiful remembrance of Ileana's young years called *The Child with the Blue Eyes*.

Over the next 10 years Ileana and Anton had six children and lived primarily in Austria. She worked tirelessly, caring for her family and also for injured Romanian soldiers, often in the midst of antagonism, waning supplies and against the backdrop of World War II Europe. In Austria she sought out the injured Romanian soldiers and cared for them herself or found care and supplies for them until they could return to military service or go home to Romania. She established their home in Austria, a castle, as a Red Cross Hospital during this time.

Princess Ileana and Archduke Anton and their children lived in Austria until the early 1940's when Ileana took her children back to Romania. World War II had made everything difficult and providing schooling, care and safety for her children was a priority. During the next few years the family lived in Bran Castle, which had been a gift to Ileana from her mother. Princess Ileana established a hospital there in her beloved mother's memory. There she continued her work with the sick and injured, both soldiers and the local population.

Ileana studied and then worked as a nurse in the hospital, caring for patients and assisting in surgeries. She also carried on the difficult and often frustrating job of administering the hospital, trying to obtain supplies and negotiating with authorities. Eventually the political climate in Romania no longer allowed for Princess Ileana and her family to remain.

The Communist authorities told her that she and her children could leave Romania with whatever they could carry or face execution, so in 1947 she and her six children left her beloved homeland for **exile**. They first escaped to Vienna, then Switzerland, then immigrated to Argentina and finally to the United States. Eventually her marriage to Anton ended in divorce and she married a Romanian doctor, Dr. Stefan Nikolas Isserescu. This marriage also ended in divorce.

For some years Princess Ileana lived in Newton, Massachusetts, a suburb of Boston, traveled extensively and was a popular speaker on the effects of communism and the situation in Romania. Information from behind the Iron Curtain, from the Communist countries, was often difficult to obtain and misleading.

During that time, Senator John F. Kennedy introduced a bill in the U.S. Congress to grant her permanent residency. She supported her family with her speaking engagements and writing. In the 1950's she wrote two memoirs of her life, particularly from during the war years, about her love for the Romanian people and her love for God. They are *Hospital of the Queen's Heart* and *I Live Again*.

Ancient Faith Press has recently republished these works. Princess Ileana sought not to offer dry accounts of political and social events but uplifting and fascinating recounts of personal and shared struggles during times of uncertainty and risk, with stories about the people she cared for and worked with.

Ileana's mother had given her a precious **tiara** with a large sapphire in it. After carrying it secretly, wrapped in a nightgown, throughout the world, she sold it to help support her family.

The death of her youngest daughter Minola in a plane crash in 1959 and the severe illness of her son Stefan prompted Princess Ileana to seek comfort more and more in Christ and in her life in the Orthodox Church. She felt called to be an Orthodox nun and with her children grown she traveled to the Monastery of the Protecting Veil of the Mother of God in Bussy-en-Othe, France, where for six years she lived, prayed and was eventually **tonsured**, receiving the name Mother Alexandra.

Returning to the United States in 1967, with the blessing of Mother Eudoxia, the Abbess of the Monastery of the Protecting Veil, Mother Alexandra used her own funds and also received some financial support from others, purchasing property near Ellwood City, Pennsylvania where the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America established the Monastery of the Holy Transfiguration.

LUMINARIES

Mother Alexandra



Although several locations were considered, the mountains of Pennsylvania reminded Mother of her beloved Romania and became her home until the end of her earthly life.

Through the years many young women came to visit Mother Alexandra and to test their own monastic vocation. Although Orthodox monasticism, particularly that of women monastics, was somewhat unfamiliar to Orthodox Christians living in North America, the Monastery of the Holy Transfiguration slowly grew.

The monastery particularly flourished as a place where visitors could experience a deeply spiritual life and a generous and openhearted hospitality. These qualities continue to

define life in the monastery established by Mother Alexandra, making the Monastery of the Holy Transfiguration a popular and beloved destination for Orthodox pilgrims.

On the evening before her 82nd birthday in 1991, Mother Alexandra suffered a fall resulting in a broken hip. While in the hospital she had two heart attacks and after a life of love and sacrifice Mother Alexandra reposed in the Lord on Monday, January 21, 1991. Her legacy continues in her beloved monastery and in the many publications she has left us.

May Mother Alexandra's Memory be Eternal!

When you embrace a dear one you do not stop to meditate how and why you love—you just love wholeheartedly. It is the same when spiritually we grasp Jesus the Christ to our heart. If we pay heed to the depth and quality of our love, it means that we are preoccupied with our own reactions, rather than giving ourselves unreservedly to Jesus holding nothing back.

- Mother Alexandra

REFERENCES

- ❑ Ileana, Princess of Romania, Archduchess of Austria, Hospital of the Queen's Heart, Ancient Faith Publishing, Chesterton, IN, 2020.
- ❑ Ileana, Princess of Romania, Archduchess of Austria, I Live Again, Ancient Faith Publishing, Chesterton, IN, 2018.
- ❑ <https://www.historyofroyalwomen.com/marie-of-edinburgh/marie-of-romania-tour-of-the-united-states/>, last visited 7/26/2021.
- ❑ <http://www.orthodoxmonasteryellwoodcity.org/about/foundress>, last visited 6/8/2021.
- ❑ https://orthodoxwiki.org/Ileana_of_Romania, last visited 6/8/2021.
- ❑ <http://www.tkinter.smig.net/PrincessIleana/BlueEyes/index.htm>, last visited 7/26/2021.
- ❑ <http://www.tkinter.smig.net/PrincessIleana/RAHC/index.htm>, last visited 6/8/2021.
- ❑ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Princess_Ileana_of_Romania, last visited 6/8/2021.



JOURNAL PROMPTS



How do you think Princess Ileana’s upbringing as a member of the royal family influenced her life’s work, both in Romania and later in the United States?



In 1959 two difficult events prompted Princess Ileana to reassess her life and eventually she became a nun. What events in your life have drawn you closer to God? Or led you away from Him?



Establishing a women’s monastic community in North America became a compelling force in Mother Alexandra’s life. After having accomplished so much, why do you think she continued to work in service to Christ and the Church, even when she could have lived out a quiet and comfortable retirement?



LUMINARIES

Mother Alexandra



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Mother Alexandra. Using the map locate where she was born in Bucharest, Romania.
Refer to the story and map Mother Alexandra's footsteps through her life journey.



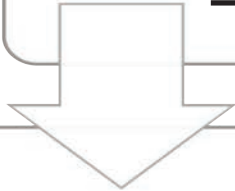


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Rearrange the letters of the kind of song that is sung in an opera.

HINT: 4 letters

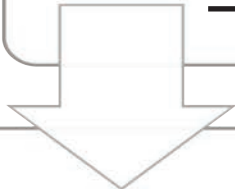


Add a letter to name something Princess Ileana sold to support her family.



Take the name of the claw-like part of a crab or lobster that enables it to grab things.

HINT: 7 letters beginning with p



Add one letter and rearrange the result to name Mother Alexandra's royal rank.



☆ **DOUBLE WORD PUZZLE**

1. APTAICN _____
2. UOTRAH _____
3. ERSNU _____
4. TNHAMIIRANUA _____
5. OERHTM _____
6. KIGN NNDDERFIA _____
7. LAYINSVRAANT _____
8. RAEANADXL _____
9. QEEUN AMIRE _____
10. LEEIX _____
11. CIRNSSEP ELANAI _____
12. WFEI _____
13. ESABBS _____
14. OELDLWO TIYC _____
15. HCRSSCAUEHD _____
16. IOMAARN _____

**MOTHER HUMANITARIAN QUEEN MARIE EXILE NURSE TRANSYLVANIA
 ARCHDUCHESS WIFE ROMANIA ABBESS ELLWOOD CITY KING FERDINAN
 CAPTAIN AUTHOR ALEXANDRA PRINCESS ILEANA**

Princess Ileana wrote two memoirs of her life, particularly from the war years, about her love for the Romanian people and her love for God. To solve the cryptogram, write the numbered letter in the first puzzle on the matching numbered spaces below to reveal the title of one of her memoirs.

_____ , _____
 5 16 7 1 12 4 2 10 16 6 4 5 3

 9 15 3 3 11 7 5 3 2 8 4



☆ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

G	S	T	O	S	B	T	N	R	O	M	A	N	I	A	U	M	M	K	C	Q	O	C	X
C	X	A	F	E	T	G	Z	J	M	R	L	S	S	E	D	I	U	G	L	R	I	G	D
Z	V	G	I	I	L	I	W	O	B	A	F	S	N	A	R	D	N	A	X	E	L	A	X
H	G	P	Q	L	B	I	N	W	U	D	N	A	N	I	D	R	E	F	G	N	I	K	F
H	R	K	Z	U	I	A	X	T	M	B	A	D	S	N	M	E	S	R	U	N	N	V	E
V	W	E	D	S	S	N	I	E	Z	R	F	F	A	R	C	H	D	U	C	H	E	S	S
A	I	A	Z	T	I	R	G	Z	G	O	N	L	A	J	T	J	Z	B	L	M	H	R	Z
A	G	D	E	F	I	R	N	E	G	W	R	V	Z	U	N	O	R	M	P	A	Y	P	W
I	K	R	V	P	D	P	N	D	Y	E	H	M	U	I	T	A	A	X	G	D	C	U	A
Y	Y	P	S	O	G	T	C	Y	Z	U	V	Q	A	K	N	H	B	R	T	A	U	N	O
A	T	P	D	B	I	T	K	T	M	E	H	T	W	C	D	V	O	Z	Z	I	A	Z	S
E	Y	D	N	N	A	Z	I	A	T	V	P	U	A	I	J	I	D	R	V	E	R	N	U
A	K	T	A	Z	N	W	N	W	D	A	U	S	R	C	F	O	S	F	L	M	X	U	W
V	I	E	I	F	S	I	U	W	C	M	T	P	M	W	Q	E	T	I	B	E	E	N	K
S	J	N	V	C	T	Q	A	T	B	L	L	L	L	O	U	A	S	O	Z	U	M	U	X
O	J	K	A	A	D	L	O	D	E	A	M	U	M	G	E	S	A	D	N	A	H	Q	C
S	F	M	R	V	X	O	M	V	T	X	A	S	T	C	E	M	S	E	Z	S	J	X	E
W	F	I	O	C	L	K	O	I	M	C	Q	I	G	C	N	T	S	W	Z	F	U	B	N
D	A	F	Q	T	H	Y	P	W	T	N	Z	M	N	M	M	I	E	J	G	N	K	R	G
N	B	H	J	A	H	S	S	I	L	Y	C	I	C	T	A	A	B	O	C	N	E	F	E
I	P	C	A	O	O	E	J	N	A	L	R	P	X	T	R	R	B	H	O	B	T	D	K
I	F	J	N	H	Z	W	R	L	A	P	E	X	M	Z	I	A	A	B	I	R	B	B	J
N	Z	I	I	S	D	K	B	Y	Q	R	N	B	P	Y	E	Q	J	N	A	Z	H	C	S
D	S	U	O	R	E	N	E	G	G	K	T	C	I	I	Q	I	V	G	T	W	E	N	V

GENEROUS SPIRITUAL MONASTERY NUN SWITZERLAND
ARGENTINA HOSPITAL GIRL GUIDES SAILING TONSURE TIARA
BRAN CASTLE ROMANIA ARCHDUCHESS ELLWOOD CITY
WIFE PRINCESS ILEANA EXILE QUEEN MARIE ALEXANDRA
TRANSYLVANIA KING FERDINAND MOTHER HUMANITARIAN
NURSE AUTHOR CAPTAIN ABBESS



GLOSSARY

ANSCHLUSS

The annexation of Austria into Nazi Germany on March 12, 1938.

ARCHDUCHESS

Title, used since 1453, for a noblewoman who was a daughter and princess of an Austrian imperial family or the wife or widow of an archduke. She might in her own right have a rank equal to that of an archduke.

ARCHDUKE ANTON OF AUSTRIA

(Anton Maria Franz Leopold Blanka Karl Joseph Ignaz Raphael) Born in 1901 in Salzburg, Austria, he was an archduke of Austria by birth. He and Princess Ileana of Romania were introduced by King Carol II of Romania, and married on July 26, 1931. In World War II he served in the German Wehrmacht as a pilot, and after leaving the military he moved to Bran and lived with his family in Bran Castle. After the coup d'état, and the end of the alliance with Germany in August of 1944, the family and their servants were in danger of being interned or thrown out of the country as German citizens. When King Michael I abdicated on December 30, 1947 and was forced to leave the country, the archduke and his family also went into exile. They spent some time in Switzerland and Argentina, then lived in the United States in the early 1950's. The marriage ended in divorce in 1954. While Princess Ileana became a nun, Archduke Anton moved to Austria, where he lived until his death in 1987 at the age of 86.

ARGENTINA

A republic, the second-largest country in South America. The capital is Buenos Aires, and the national language is Spanish. It is bordered by Bolivia, Paraguay, Brazil, Uruguay, Chile and the Atlantic Ocean.

AUSTRIA

A landlocked East Alpine country in the southern part of Central Europe. Its capital and largest city is Vienna. German is the country's official language, but many Austrians communicate informally in a variety of Bavarian dialects. The country is bordered by Germany, the Czech Republic, Slovakia, Hungary, Slovenia, Italy, Switzerland and Liechtenstein.

BRAN CASTLE

A national monument and landmark in Bran, Transylvania. It is commonly known outside Transylvania as Dracula's Castle and referred to as the home of the title character in Bram Stoker's Dracula. But there is no evidence that Stoker knew anything about the castle, which has only tangential associations with Vlad the Impaler, the inspiration for Dracula. Stoker's fictional description of Dracula's crumbling castle also bears no resemblance to Bran Castle. It is now dedicated to displaying art and furniture collected by Queen Marie, and is open to tourists. Its small open-air museum exhibits traditional Romanian peasant structures (cottages, barns, water-driven machinery etc.) from the Bran region.

BUCHAREST

The capital of and largest city in Romania, as well as its cultural, industrial and financial center. Located on the banks of the Dambovitza River, it is first mentioned in documents in 1459, and became the capital in 1862. Its architecture is a mix of antebellum, Art Deco and Romanian Revival, with structures from the Communist and modern eras. In the period between the two World Wars, the elegance of its buildings and the sophistication of its elite citizens earned it the nickname "Paris of the East." It is now one of the fastest-growing high tech cities in Europe.

COMMUNIST GOVERNMENT

An economic and social system envisioned by the 19th-century German scholar Karl Marx. In theory, all means of production are owned in common. In practice, a single authoritarian party controls both economic and political systems.

ELLWOOD CITY, PENNSYLVANIA

Situated 30 miles northwest of Pittsburgh, in the past it sustained many heavy industries based on steel, coal, and limestone.

GEORGE V, KING OF ENGLAND

Father of Queen Elizabeth II and first cousin to Nicholas II of Russia and Wilhelm II of Germany, grandson of Queen Victoria, and cousin to Princess Ileana (Mother Alexandra). Born George Frederick Ernest Albert, he was third in succession to the English throne, and served in the Royal Navy from 1877 to 1892, when his elder brother's unexpected death put him directly in line for the throne. After the deaths of Queen Victoria in 1901 and his father's death in 1910 he became King.

GIRL GUIDES

Similar to the Girl Scouts in the United States, this organization began in 1909 because girls demanded to take part in the then-grassroots



GLOSSARY

Boy Scout movement. The Girl Guides have developed in different ways around the world, with some groups only for girls and some with a mix of girls and boys.

GRAND DUCHESS ELISABETH OF RUSSIA

A cousin to Princess Ileana (Mother Alexandra), she was recognized by the Orthodox Church in America as the New Martyr Elisabeth in 1982.

HIS/HER ROYAL HIGHNESS

A style used to address or refer to some members of royal families, usually princes or princesses. Monarchs and their consorts are usually styled Majesty.

IMMIGRANT

A person who migrates to another country, usually for permanent residence

INTERMARRIAGE

Marriage between people of different social, racial or religious groups, or sometimes between members of the old and new ruling classes.

IRON CURTAIN

The name given by the West to an imaginary barrier dividing Europe between Soviet and Western influence. The antagonism between the two sides led to the development of military alliances, namely the Warsaw Pact (East) and NATO (West), as well as the Berlin Wall separating the city of Berlin.

KING FERDINAND I OF ROMANIA

Ruled as king during the tumultuous years from 1914 to 1927. He married Princess Maria Alexandra Victoria (Queen Marie of Romania), a granddaughter of Queen Victoria, and was the father of Princess Ileana and her siblings King Carol II of Romania, Elisabeth, Queen of the Hellenes, Maria, Queen of Yugoslavia, and Prince Mircea.

MONASTERY

The dwelling place of a community of monastic men or women. A communal monastery is called cenobitic; members of some monasteries live in solitude and are called anchorites.

MONASTERY OF THE HOLY TRANSFIGURATION

Women's monastery under the jurisdiction of the Orthodox Church in America. It was founded in 1967 by Mother Alexandra (the former Princess Ileana of Romania) whose dream was to provide a place where American Orthodox women from all ethnic backgrounds could live as monastics with a liturgical cycle in English. Many of the nuns, as well as the numerous visitors, span a variety of backgrounds. Mother

Alexandra was the first abbess, followed by Mother Benedicta who arrived in 1978 from Varatec Monastery in Romania. She established a complete cycle of prayer, and the strong Romanian monastic tradition from which she had come took root. The current abbess, Mother Christophora, was elected in 1987 and has overseen the monastery's further development, both spiritually and physically.

MONASTERY OF THE PROTECTING VEIL OF THE MOTHER OF GOD

A women's monastery in Bussy-en-Othe, Yonne, Bourgogne-Franche-Comte, Metropolitan France. Established in 1946, it is in the Archdiocese of the Russian Orthodox Churches in Western Europe.

MONASTIC

An unmarried man, known as a monk, or an unmarried woman, known as a sister or nun, who lives a life of seclusion and prayer away from the everyday world. Both men and women can be referred to as monastics. They follow a rule of prayer and take vows that govern their life.

MONASTIC COMMUNITY

A group of monks or sisters (nuns) who live together and dedicate their lives to prayer, meditation and good works.

NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS

A suburban city about 7 miles west of Boston.

PRESIDENT CALVIN COOLIDGE

A New England lawyer, he served as 30th president of the United States from 1923 to 1929, succeeding to the presidency upon the sudden death of President Warren G. Harding in 1929. A small-government conservative, he was known for decisive action, taciturnity and a dry sense of humor.

QUEEN ELIZABETH II

A cousin to Princess Ileana (Mother Alexandra), she was born Alexandra Mary Windsor in 1926. In 1947 she married Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, with whom she has four children. She has been Queen of the United Kingdom and 15 other Commonwealth realms since 1952, when she took the throne upon the death of her father King George VI. Having presided over major political changes, she is the first British monarch to reach a Sapphire Jubilee, and is the world's oldest living monarch, the longest-serving female head of state in world history, and the oldest and longest-serving current head of state.



GLOSSARY

QUEEN MARIE OF ROMANIA

Last queen of Romania as the wife of King Ferdinand I, she is the mother of Princess Ileana (Mother Alexandra.) After the outbreak of World War I, she and her three daughters served as nurses in military hospitals, and after the war she attended the Paris Peace Conference in 1919, campaigning for international recognition of the enlarged Romania. Popular in Romania and abroad, she and two daughters traveled to the United States on a diplomatic tour, being enthusiastically received in several cities. On her return to Romania she found her husband gravely ill. When he died, her son and grandson fought each other for the throne, and her son saw to it that Marie was removed from the center of political power. She retired to the countryside, where she died in 1938.

QUEEN VICTORIA

Great grandmother of Princess Ileana, Alexandrina Victoria reigned as Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 1837 until her death in 1901. Her reign was known as the Victorian Era, and was longer than that of any previous British monarch. The period saw a great expansion of the British Empire with significant industrial, political, scientific and military change. Having taken the throne at the age of 18, she married her first cousin Albert of Saxe-Coburg in 1840. Their many children married into royal and noble families across the continent, solidifying governments but also spreading hemophilia in Europe's royalty. When Albert died in 1861, Victoria plunged into deep mourning and seclusion. Her popularity temporarily waned, but later recovered. She is remembered with admiration and gratitude by her people.

RED CROSS HOSPITALS

The Romanian Red Cross, founded in 1876 and led by volunteers, provides emergency assistance, disaster relief and education inside the country. Its first mission was to give medical help to soldiers on either side in a war. Later it also trained nurses and founded a teaching hospital. Parallel groups raised funds and prepared volunteers. As the organization's patron in 1915, Queen Marie sent a message to the Romanian people "The Red Cross, our hope in case of peace as in war, should not perish. Every one of us, small or large, should support it with devotion, enthusiasm, and infinite love."

ROMANIA

A republic in southeastern Europe, at the crossroads of Central, Eastern and Southeastern Europe. It is the twelfth-largest European country and the sixth-most populous member of the European Union. It is bordered by Bulgaria, Ukraine, Hungary, Serbia and Moldova, and has an opening to the Black Sea.

ROMANIAN ORTHODOX DIOCESE OF THE ORTHODOX CHURCH IN AMERICA

One of three ethnic dioceses in the Orthodox Church in America (OCA), it includes parishes, monasteries and missions in 26 states and 6 Canadian provinces. Its headquarters is in Grass Lake, Michigan. The current Bishop of Detroit and the Romanian Episcopate is Archbishop Nathaniel (Popp), who was enthroned as ruling hierarch in 1984 and elevated to the rank of Archbishop in 1999.

SAPPHIRE

A precious gemstone of bright blue color.

SENATOR JOHN F. KENNEDY

The 35th and the first Catholic President, serving from 1961 until his assassination in 1963. He earned the Navy and Marine Corps Medals for heroic service in World War II and won the Pulitzer Prize for his book Profiles in Courage. He served first in the House of Representatives and then the Senate, representing Massachusetts as junior senator until his election to the Presidency in 1960. The majority of his work as President concerned relations with the Soviet Union and Cuba.

SWITZERLAND

A landlocked country situated at the confluence of Western, Central and Southern Europe. It contains four main linguistic and cultural regions: German, French, Italian and Romansh. It is bordered by Italy, France, Germany, Austria and Liechtenstein.

TIARA

A decorative jeweled or flowered headband or semicircle for formal wear by women. In 1950 Princess Ileana was struck with arthritis and was permitted to travel to the United States for treatment. Her marriage in shambles, she and her children arrived in the US with \$300 dollars and a tiara, wrapped in a nightgown. Queen Marie had inherited the tiara, originally made for the Empress of Russia, and passed it along to her daughter. It contained a sapphire as big as a man's pocket watch. Princess Ileana pawned the fabulous piece in order to pay her bills and feed her children. She was no longer Her Imperial and Royal Highness or the Most Illustrious Archduchess and Lady; now the boy delivering the milk yelled at her door, "Mrs. Hapsburg!"



GLOSSARY

TICKER TAPE PARADE

A parade celebrating a hero or an important event. New York City has held more than 200 such parades since the first in 1886, celebrating the dedication of the Statue of Liberty. Among those recognized since then have been astronauts, returning soldiers, world leaders and Olympic and World Series victories. The name comes from the fact that during early parades office workers would toss tiny strips of paper out their windows as the parade passed. The strips were taken from ticker tape machines, which printed up-to-the-minute stock market information, and made a ticking sound as they worked.

TRANSYLVANIA

A historic region and former province in central Romania, previously part of Hungary and bound by the Carpathian Mountains. Known for its scenery and rich history, it is commonly associated with vampires in the West, due to Bram Stoker's *Dracula* and the films his tale inspired.

TWENTY-ONE GUN SALUTE

A military honor performed by the firing of cannons or artillery. 21 guns is the commonly-recognized number, though that decreases with the rank of the recipient.

VIENNA

The largest, most populous and capital city of Austria. It is the country's cultural, economic and political center, and hosts international organizations such as OPEC and the United Nations. The second largest German-speaking city in the world after Berlin, it is often called the City of Music because of its rich musical legacy. Many famous composers, including Beethoven, Mozart and Strauss, called Vienna home.

WORLD WAR I

Also known as *First World War* often abbreviated *WWI* or *WW1*. A global conflict lasting from 1914 to 1918; sometimes known as the "Great War" and the "War to End All Wars." It led to the mobilization of more than 70 million military personnel, including 60 million Europeans, making it one of the largest and deadliest wars in history.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 Rearrange the letters of the kind of song that is sung in an opera.
Arial
HINT: 4 letters

Add a letter to name something Princess Ileana sold to support her family.
Tiara

2 Take the name of the claw-like part of a crab or lobster that enables it to grab things.
Pincers
HINT: 7 letters beginning with p

Add one letter and rearrange the result to name Mother Alexandra's royal rank.
Princess

★ DOUBLE WORD PUZZLE

1. APTAICN _C_A_P_T_A_I_N_
2. UOTRAH _A_U_T_H_O_R_
3. ERSNU _N_U_R_S_E_
4. TNHAMIRANUA _H_U_M_A_N_I_T_A_R_I_A_N_
5. OERHTM _M_O_T_H_E_R_
6. KIGN NNDDERFIA _K_I_N_G_F_E_R_D_I_N_A_N_D_
7. LAYINSVRAANT _T_R_A_N_S_Y_L_V_A_N_I_A_
8. RAEANADXL _A_L_E_X_A_N_D_R_A_
9. QEEUN AMIRE _Q_U_E_E_N_M_A_R_I_E_
10. LEEIX _E_X_I_L_E_
11. CIRNSSEP ELANAI _P_R_I_N_C_E_S_S_I_L_E_A_N_A_
12. WFEI _W_I_F_E_
13. ESABBS _A_B_B_E_S_S_
14. OELDLWO TIYC _E_L_L_W_O_O_D_C_I_T_Y_
15. HCRSSCAUEHD _A_R_C_H_D_U_C_H_E_S_S_
16. IOMAARN _R_O_M_A_N_I_A_

MOTHER HUMANITARIAN QUEEN MARIE EXILE NURSE TRANSYLVANIA
 ARCHDUCHESS WIFE ROMANIA ABBESS ELLWOOD CITY KING FERDINAND
 CAPTAIN AUTHOR ALEXANDRA PRINCESS ILEANA

Princess Ileana wrote two memoirs of her life, particularly from the war years, about her love for the Romanian people and her love for God. To solve the cryptogram, write the numbered letter in the first puzzle on the matching numbered spaces below to reveal the title of one of her memoirs.

<u>H</u>	<u>O</u>	<u>S</u>	<u>P</u>	<u>I</u>	<u>T</u>	<u>A</u>	<u>L</u>	<u>O</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>T</u>	<u>H</u>	<u>E</u>
5	16	7	1	12	4	2	10	16	6	4	5	3

<u>Q</u>	<u>U</u>	<u>E</u>	<u>E</u>	<u>N</u>	<u>'</u>	<u>S</u>	<u>H</u>	<u>E</u>	<u>A</u>	<u>R</u>	<u>T</u>
9	15	3	3	11	7		5	3	2	8	4

★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

S	T	O	R	T	N	R	O	M	A	N	I	A	M	K	G	O	G
C	X	A	E	G	Z	M	L	S	E	D	I	U	G	L	R	I	G
F	G	I	L	O	A	S	N	A	R	D	N	A	X	E	L	A	
R	B	P	L	B	I	N	U	D	N	A	N	I	D	R	E	F	G
M	K	A	I	A	X	T	M	B	A	N	E	S	R	U	N	V	
V	W	E	D	S	S	N	I	E	Z	R	F	A	R	C	H	D	
A	A	Z	T	R	G	G	O	N	L	A	Z	B	M	H	R		
A	B	D	E	F	I	R	N	E	G	W	R	V	Z	U	N	R	
R	R	P	P	N	Y	E	H	M	I	T	A	X	G	D	O	U	
Y	Y	P	S	D	T	G	V	Z	U	V	C	A	K	N	H	B	
A	T	P	R	I	T	M	E	H	T	W	C	O	Z	A	A	Z	
E	Y	D	N	A	Z	I	A	T	Y	P	A	I	J	D	R	V	
A	T	A	W	N	D	A	S	C	F	S	L	U					
V	I	E	I	S	I	U	C	M	T	P	M	W	Q	E	T	I	
S	N	C	T	O	A	B	L	L	L	O	U	S	O	Z	U	M	
D	K	A	A	D	L	O	D	E	A	M	U	M	G	E	S	A	
S	M	R	V	O	N	T	X	A	S	T	C	E	S	E	S	X	
W	F	I	O	F	L	K	O	I	M	C	O	T	G	C	N	T	
J	A	F	T	Y	P	W	N	Z	N	M	I	E	R	K	R	C	
N	B	H	J	A	H	S	S	T	L	Y	C	I	C	T	A	A	
I	P	C	A	O	E	N	L	R	X	T	R	R	B	H	O	B	
I	F	J	N	H	Z	W	R	A	P	E	X	M	Z	I	A	A	
N	Z	I	S	D	K	E	Y	O	R	N	S	P	Y	E	I	N	
D	S	U	O	R	E	N	E	G	K	T	C	L	I	G	V	G	

GENEROUS SPIRITUAL MONASTERY NUN SWITZERLAND
 ARGENTINA HOSPITAL GIRL GUIDES SAILING TONSURE TIARA
 BRAN CASTLE ROMANIA ARCHDUCHESS ELLWOOD CITY
 WIFE PRINCESS ILEANA EXILE QUEEN MARIE ALEXANDRA
 TRANSYLVANIA KING FERDINAND MOTHER HUMANITARIAN
 NURSE AUTHOR CAPTAIN ABBESS



 LUMINARIES

Mrs. Sophie Koulomzin

Orthodox Christian Religious Educator, Seminary Instructor, Author,
Founder of OCEC (Orthodox Christian Education Commission)

BORN December 3, 1903 in Saint Petersburg, Russia

BURIED Novo-Diveyevo Cemetery in
Spring Valley, New York

DIED September 29, 2000 at Valley Cottage, New York

Even if for the rest of my life I have to pound away at typewriters in fifteen different offices, I know that I will always work with children and for children.

- *Sophie Koulomzin*

Mrs. Sophie Koulomzin

Orthodox Christian Religious Educator, Seminary Instructor, Author,
 Founder of OCEC - Orthodox Christian Education Commission



Born in 1903 in Saint Petersburg, Russia, Sophie Schidlovsky was one of four privileged children of the last vice president of the Tsar’s parliament, the Duma. She especially loved the family’s summer home, Voltchy, which she called “the golden dream of our childhood” in her autobiography, *Many Worlds: A Russian Life*.

Voltchy was a self-sufficient estate with sixty buildings, a park, orchard, and vegetable and flower gardens stretching over thirty acres. The main house was a relatively modest white-washed brick building.

The family’s servants were well cared for, having schools, medical facilities, and small private houses. It is a mark of her open heartedness that young Sophie, or Sonia as she was called in the family and by those on the estate, gathered children’s books and started a lending library for the estate children.

Books of all kinds, interesting foreign visitors, and private tutors who taught her several languages were part of Sophie’s childhood. So was imaginative play with her beloved brother Yuri among Voltchy’s trees, fountains and sloping lawns. The family’s life was governed and sustained by the rhythm of the Church’s worship.

In 1917, the “golden dream” brutally ended. With the Russian Revolution, the Schidlovskys’ property was **appropriated**, and they gradually descended into poverty and severe deprivation. Sophie remembered trying to sell some remaining family possessions in a public market and being mocked by street boys as “formerly upper class” despite her ragged, outworn clothes.

As life became unbearable, the family managed to flee to Estonia, where Sophie’s father died, and then to Berlin. Taking very low-paying jobs, they were able to survive. The YMCA had a program to help Russian **emigres**, and gave Sophie a scholarship to study at the University of Berlin.

During this same time, she deepened her religious thinking in discussions with leading Orthodox figures, including Father Sergius Bulgakov and Nicholas Berdyaev, who had been deported to Germany by the **Soviet** government.

Two years later, now in Paris, Sophie was chosen to go to America on a scholarship from the John D. Rockefeller Fund, and would earn a Master’s Degree in religious education from Columbia University Teachers College.

KEY TERMS

APPROPRIATED

Taken for one’s own use, usually without the owner’s permission.

EMIGRES

People who have left their own country to settle in another.

SOVIET

A Russian word meaning “council” and referring to the government that took over Russia after the Revolution of 1917.

OCCUPATION

Entry and takeover of an area, often a country.

ASSIMILATION

Being absorbed in and becoming part of a wider society or culture.

Mrs. Sophie Koulomzin



It was hard to “represent Russia” to Americans who knew little about it, and even harder to hear enthusiastic praise of the “Soviet experiment” from others who thought they knew a great deal. But it was a very valuable educational experience, and she made lasting friendships, finding much to admire in America. Though Protestant worship was unfamiliar and in some ways hard for her to understand, she appreciated the sincerity and earnest faith of the worshippers she met.

Returning to Paris in 1927, Sophie spent the next several years writing lessons for church schools, teaching children, and running summer camps that gave campers a full experience of Orthodox worship. She and Mother Maria Skobtsova (now Saint Maria of Paris) did relief work with poor emigres, planning programs over “endless cups of tea.” She found Mother Maria brilliant and fascinating, but saw that her daughter Gayane suffered from lack of maternal attention.

In 1932, Sophie married Nikita Koulomzin, a childhood friend with whom she had reconnected. The following years brought joy with the births of their three daughters, but France’s declaration of war on Germany, and the **occupation** of France that followed, made life difficult for “stateless foreigners” like the Koulomzins, this being the designation given to them by the French government.

Sophie reluctantly took one of few available jobs, translating for the Kriegsmarine (Nazi Germany’s wartime Navy) using the German she had learned as a child and studied further while living in Berlin. The funding for her creative work had dried up with the Depression in the United States, so for the next several years Sophie did translation work, raised her children, and took care of needy relatives.

The Koulomzin family moved from Paris to a small village in 1943. Their home was a primitive cottage, and there was no toilet, no stove, and no electricity. Fortunately they could barter for essentials with their friendly Roman Catholic neighbors. Nikita, an engineer, was also skilled at repairing things and making them work, which meant they could live well enough with Sophie employing the “make-do” skills she had learned years ago in Russia. But in 1945, after the birth of their son, it seemed wise to move back to Paris. There, support from the YMCA and World Council of Churches once again enabled Sophie to produce educational materials specifically for Orthodox children living in the post-war West rather than traditionally Orthodox countries.

These children faced a culture that did not assume the faith to be a part of daily life through feasts, fasts and worship, as the culture of Orthodox countries did. Her materials emphasized the lives of saints, hymns and prayers, Scriptural narratives, and stories to show how the Orthodox faith encompasses all of life.

In 1948, Sophie and Nikita decided that America offered the best chance for their children to live not always as foreigners while still being able to practice their faith. The family sailed to New York, and soon became part of the Russian émigré community around the town of Nyack. They were able to buy a big, rambling house and offered hospitality to their children’s friends, to their new community, and to new arrivals on American shores who needed a place to stay while they got their bearings. The Koulomzins were drawn to the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church (now the Orthodox Church in America) which was composed not of new immigrants but those who had come earlier, and whose children were largely assimilated. This **assimilation** caused the Church’s youth to feel distant from worship in a language they didn’t understand. The Protestant church school model that most of their parishes had adopted, and which Sophie knew well from her YMCA contacts, was a poor fit with Orthodox worship.

Seeing these problems, Sophie Koulomzin prepared a lecture on Orthodox religious education, which she presented to clergy at the invitation of Father George Florovsky, then dean of Saint Vladimir’s Seminary. She was appointed to teach at the seminary, which she did from that time until 1973. She also was a founder of the Orthodox Christian Education Commission, which coordinated the work of the various Orthodox jurisdictions.

The Commission produced, among other things, an extensive teacher training manual and three monthly periodicals for children and teens. Using these and her own notes, she lectured and offered teacher training in parishes and regional gatherings. One observer noticed that, when she was part of a group gathered in a circle and said something, the heads of all the other people in the circle would unconsciously turn toward her. It was a sign of their eagerness to learn from a respected and loved teacher. In 1969 Sophie Koulomzin retired from the Orthodox Christian Education Commission. She received the generous and most welcome gift of a ticket to visit Russia, and also was awarded an honorary Doctor of Divinity degree by Saint Vladimir’s Seminary. Her retirement left her free to spend the next few years working on her book *Our Church and Our Children*, a valuable setting down of her philosophy of Orthodox Christian education, which has been translated into several languages.

During her final decades of life, Sophie Koulomzin worked with Religious Books for Russia, an organization that sent (or, when necessary, smuggled) Bibles and religious literature into Russia. This group’s work was close to her heart, serving her beloved homeland by providing the spiritual teaching that was the focus of her decades of study and work. She was its president when she died at ninety-six in Valley Cottage, New York in October of 2000.

May Sophie Koulomzin’s Memory be Eternal!

REFERENCES

- Koulomzin, Sophie, *Many Worlds: A Russian Life*, Saint Vladimir’s Seminary Press, 1980
- Koulomzin, Sophie, *Our Church and Our Children*, Saint Vladimir’s Seminary Press, 1975
- Mosher, Jenny Haddad, “Sophie Koulomzin” in *Christian Educators of the 20th Century*. <https://www.biola.edu/talbot/ce20/database/sophie-koulomzin>.
- Sophie Koulomzin – SFGate <https://www.sfgate.com/news/article/Sophie-Koulomzin-2702951.php>



JOURNAL PROMPTS



Mrs. Koulomzin experienced great privilege and wealth, and then severe humiliation and poverty. How do you think these mixed experiences influenced her as a teacher of Orthodox Christian faith?



Mrs. Koulomzin said that the dire hunger her family suffered in the winter of 1920 in Moscow was not as terrible as the destruction of her family relationships. She said that the family members hid their food from each other and became suspicious. How do you think physical suffering can harm our relationships with each other?



Mrs. Koulomzin taught at Saint Vladimir's Seminary for many years. Why do you think it is important for future priests to learn about teaching the faith to children?





MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Mrs. Koulomzin. Using the map locate where she was born in St. Petersburg, Russia. Refer to the story and map Mrs. Koulomzin's footsteps through her life journey.



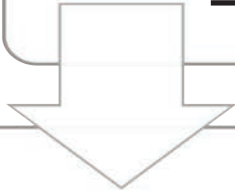


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that means to soak or get thoroughly wet.

HINT: 6 letters

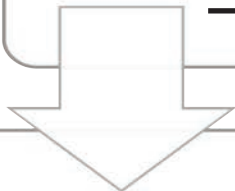


Add 2 letters and rearrange the result to name the people Mrs. Sophie Koulomzin loved to work with.



Take a word that means a thorny or prickly shrub

HINT: 5 letters beginning with b



Add two letters and rearrange the result to name something that young Sophie created for other children on her parents' estate.



☆ MISSING LINK PUZZLE

Insert letters from the line below into the grid to reveal words associated with Mrs. Koulomzin.

A B C C D D E H H I N N R R U

G	M	R	A	P	A	C		O	C	T	O	R	L	D
L	Q	A	E	D	N	A		T	H	O	R	N	I	M
P	T	E	A	C	H	E		E	B	R	A	N	R	E
O	L	K	N	A	F	A		T	H	S	W	R	E	N
F	A	S	S	E	M	I		A	R	Y	C	X	E	M
Y	O	U	W	O	R	S		I	P	S	L	A	J	S
E	D	U	C	A	T	O		A	T	F	E	T	Y	K
N	A	S	B	L	S	C		I	L	D	R	E	N	N
L	I	T	C	F	O	U		D	E	R	G	U	H	U
H	K	E	R	A	E	R		S	P	E	C	T	E	D
D	Y	A	N	U	P	S		A	M	P	S	N	L	A
I	I	N	S	T	R	U		T	O	R	H	B	D	A
T	J	W	U	J	T	R		N	S	L	A	T	O	R
E	L	K	L	O	V	E		E	M	K	V	E	U	F
A	F	D	T	S	L	I		R	A	R	Y	N	E	C

1. _____
2. _____
3. _____
4. _____
5. _____
6. _____
7. _____
8. _____
9. _____
10. _____
11. _____
12. _____
13. _____
14. _____
15. _____



★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

L	O	Y	Z	S	P	R	L	A	F	R	I	A	S	S	I	M	I	L	A	T	I	O	N
E	X	R	B	K	R	V	X	I	A	R	E	G	M	L	V	E	V	N	X	X	K	L	E
N	P	F	T	J	X	F	Q	V	B	M	Z	D	W	Y	R	A	N	I	M	E	S	R	I
C	I	E	N	H	A	V	I	W	V	R	E	S	N	V	C	U	Z	K	A	B	U	X	R
F	H	B	I	G	O	D	N	S	Q	N	A	R	Y	U	K	P	S	X	V	T	E	F	E
E	S	A	V	N	F	D	E	Y	J	B	Z	R	I	L	O	P	C	N	A	E	D	M	L
X	R	H	J	O	S	R	O	E	M	L	W	K	Y	C	S	F	I	R	L	B	U	K	R
F	O	X	X	L	G	T	X	X	V	O	B	W	X	P	A	K	E	F	C	U	C	I	O
R	W	O	W	I	Z	R	R	E	D	V	D	G	M	W	I	T	W	O	I	K	A	P	B
M	N	I	M	S	A	A	M	U	J	E	E	A	W	T	I	M	B	H	X	T	T	C	F
P	R	E	D	Q	A	N	Q	J	C	D	C	T	A	L	I	W	Z	O	V	V	O	T	Z
Y	P	O	J	K	V	S	D	F	B	T	J	M	Y	A	K	E	O	P	A	L	R	D	P
R	Q	L	Y	P	U	L	G	I	A	O	O	F	C	W	O	C	H	I	L	D	R	E	N
W	U	S	A	P	Z	A	R	M	V	I	L	R	L	I	F	K	P	G	V	F	D	D	A
O	X	S	O	H	Q	T	E	R	P	I	T	Q	K	F	O	I	D	D	B	Z	E	O	R
U	O	W	S	V	L	O	D	M	T	V	N	H	F	E	Z	M	B	E	X	T	C	E	P
G	W	A	O	I	I	R	X	O	V	S	K	I	R	A	P	T	F	Y	C	H	F	F	
Y	T	L	Z	F	A	E	R	T	Y	U	A	O	T	Z	J	O	B	E	U	C	J	D	J
L	X	K	H	V	H	J	T	H	G	H	R	Y	Y	A	U	P	P	A	F	O	X	E	
R	Z	M	I	K	N	M	H	E	T	T	C	Z	K	Q	O	S	A	E	H	C	R	B	Y
Q	O	B	L	E	O	B	P	R	U	C	N	T	F	Z	E	T	T	U	T	Z	D	E	R
R	S	D	F	R	T	D	K	A	S	D	W	Y	L	R	I	Z	Q	O	E	Q	Q	T	N
A	G	P	H	L	W	C	U	I	B	F	S	Q	D	O	O	B	R	G	W	A	X	L	K
P	Y	D	O	Q	I	G	W	E	Q	T	H	Y	N	N	V	O	W	U	E	F	R	K	J

- AMERICA ORTHODOX LITERATURE NIKITA WIFE MOTHER
- ASSIMILATION OCCUPATION SOVIET EMIGRES RUSSIA
- VOLTCHY TEACHER CAMPS LOVED RESPECTED LIBRARY
- FAITH CHILDREN WORSHIP TRANSLATOR SEMINARY DIVINITY
- DOCTOR FOUNDER AUTHOR INSTRUCTOR EDUCATOR



GLOSSARY

BERLIN, GERMANY

The capital of Germany, in the NE part constitutes a state. 341 Square miles. Formerly (1948-90) divided into a western zone (West Berlin), a part of West Germany; and an eastern zone (East Berlin), the capital of East Germany.

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

The edification and building up of members of the Body of Christ in an organic and traditional manner. "The main purpose and aim is to bring the individual into the life of the Church"* through knowledge and participation in the traditions and practices of the Church. (*Fr. Alexander Schmemmann).

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY TEACHERS COLLEGE

A graduate school of education, health, and psychology founded in 1887 in New York City. Served as one of the official Faculties and the Department of Education of Columbia University since 1898 when the two became affiliated. Alumni and faculty of the Teachers College have held prominent positions in government, academia, music, non-profit organizations, healthcare and science. It is the oldest and largest graduate school of education in the United States.

CRESTWOOD, NEW YORK

A neighborhood in Yonkers, New York. Crestwood is located in the northeastern section of Yonkers and separated by the Bronx River from the village of Tuckahoe. The Tuckahoe post office serves the majority of Crestwood so many residents identify their location as Tuckahoe or Crestwood, rather than Yonkers. Crestwood is where St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary is located.

DUMA

Also known as the Tsar's parliament. A Russian assembly with advisory or legislative functions. The term comes from the Russian word "to think" or "to consider". The first formally constituted дума was the State Duma introduced into the Russian Empire by Tsar Nicholas II in 1905 after the revolt of people against him demanding the elected assembly. It was dissolved by the Tsar within 75 days and he re-elected a second дума which was dissolved in 1917 during the Russian Revolution.

ESTONIA

Officially the Republic of Estonia. A country on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea in Northern Europe. Bordered on the north by Finland and the Gulf of Finland, the west by the Baltic Sea and Sweden, to the south by Latvia, and to the east by Russia. The capital and largest city is Tallinn.

FR. GEORGE FLOROVSKY

(Protopresbyter Georges Vasilievich Florovsky) (1893 – 1979) A prominent 20th century Orthodox Christian priest, theologian and author. Born in Odessa, Russia he learned six languages (Greek, Hebrew, English, German, French, and Latin) before he was eighteen. He studied philosophy and history and upon graduation he taught high school for three years in Odessa before he taught at the University of Odessa in 1919. His family was forced to leave Russia in 1920. Thus he became part of the great immigration of the Russian intelligentsia which included Maria Skobtsova, Nicholai Berdyaev, Sergei Bulgakov, Nicholas Lossky, Alexander Schmemmann, and John Meyendorff. In 1932, he was appointed Professor of Patristics at St. Sergius Orthodox Theological Seminary in Paris. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1932 and moved to New York City in 1949 to take the position of Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Seminary. His oversight of the development of the theological curriculum led to the granting of an Absolute Charter in 1953 by the New York Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York. In 1955 he laid down his deanship and taught patristics and Russian religious thought at Harvard Divinity School (1956-1964, and later at Princeton (1964-1972) teaching Slavic languages and literature.

FR. SERGIUS BULGAKOV

(1871-1944) Was a priest of the Church of Russia in the early twentieth century. He was a noted Orthodox theologian, philosopher, and economist. After an early interest in Marxism, he returned to his religious roots in Orthodox Christianity. He wrote extensively, and after being exiled in 1922 by the new Communist government of Russia, he settled in Prague, Czechoslovakia, where he was named professor of Church Law and Theology at the school of law at the Russian Research Institute. In 1925 he moved to Paris and became a part of the community of Russians taking part in the founding of St. Sergius Orthodox Theological Institute. He was the head of the institute, where he was also professor of Dogmatic Theology until his death in 1944.

GREAT DEPRESSION

Was a severe worldwide depression and the worst economic downturn in the history of the industrialized world, lasting from 1929 to 1939. It started in the United States after the stock market crash of October 1929, which sent Wall Street into a panic and wiped-out millions of investors. Over the next several years consumer spending and investment dropped, causing steep declines in industrial output and employment as failing companies laid off workers. By 1933, when the Great Depression reached its lowest point, some 15 million Americans



GLOSSARY

were unemployed and nearly half the country's banks had failed. The Great Depression had devastating effects in both rich and poor countries throughout the world.

HONORARY DEGREE(S)

An honorary degree is an academic degree for which a university (or other degree-awarding institution) has waived all of the usual requirements, such as matriculation, attendance, course credits, a dissertation, and the passing of comprehensive examinations. The degree is typically a doctorate, or less commonly, a master's degree, and may be awarded to someone who has no prior connection with the academic institution or no previous postsecondary education. The degree is often conferred as a way of honoring a distinguished visitor's contributions to a specific field or to society in general.

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER FUND

A private American foundation based in New York City and founded in 1913 by John D. Rockefeller (Senior), his son John D. Rockefeller, Jr. and Frederick Taylor Gates, business and philanthropic advisor to JDR, Senior when its charter was formally accepted by the New York State Legislature. The foundation was set up as a corporate philanthropic fund for the good of mankind. It wasn't the first foundation in America (Benjamin Franklin had established that concept) but the Rockefeller Fund brought corporate philanthropy to an international scale and scope. During World War I the Foundation supported nursing, public health and social work in Eastern and Central Europe. It concentrated its efforts to advance medicine and create a global network of medical research. Following World War II it focused on restoring democracy especially in the fields of education and scientific research.

KRIEGSMARINE

Nazi Germany's wartime Navy from 1935 to 1945. It was one of the three branches of the German armed forces along with the Luftwaffe (aerial forces) and Heer (land forces) components of the German Military. During the 1930's, in direct violation of the Treaty of Versailles, the size of the navy (and the army and air force) grew rapidly. A crash building program for submarines, U-boats, was begun instead of the building of surface warships. At the start of World War II hastily assembled groups of submarines were formed to attack the British sea convoys. Once convoy escorts were established this greatly reduced the effectiveness of the attacks. At the end of the war in 1945, the Kriegsmarine's remaining ships were divided up by the Allied powers and used for various purposes including minesweeping.

MOTHER MARIA SKOBTSOVA

Saint Maria of Paris. A nun and Orthodox martyr of the early twentieth century in Paris, France. She encouraged hospitality and love of one's neighbor and embodied this into her daily life by her service to the poor. (For more information about her life and work see *Saints In Times of Trouble*, Activity Book II, An Activity Book for Children and Parents, pages 56-62, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.)

NICHOLAS BERDYAEV

(1874-1948) A Russian political and also Christian philosopher who emphasized the existential significance of human freedom and the human person. Often referred to as a Christian existentialist, though his thought differs in significant ways from the existentialism of Jean-Paul Sartre as well as other existential thinkers. Nevertheless, Berdyaev embraced key existential ideas, particularly that of freedom.

NOVO-DIVEYEVO MONASTERY

A woman's monastic community founded in 1949 in Spring Valley, New York. Under the auspices of the Russian Orthodox Church Outside Russia (ROCOR), it is called the Stavropighial Convent of the Holy Dormition. The monastery is home to one of the largest Russian Orthodox Christian cemeteries in the United States. Many notable Russians are buried here and it is the final resting place of Mrs. Koulomzin.

NYACK, NEW YORK

A village and suburb 15 miles north of New York City. It is one of five hamlets or villages that make up "The Nyacks" named after native Americans who lived there before the European colonists. It sits on hilly terrain on the western bank of the Hudson River where the Tappan Zee Bridge connects to Tarrytown in Westchester County, New York by U.S. 87, an important commuter artery.

ORTHODOX CHRISTIAN EDUCATION COMMISSION

OCEC An agency of the Standing Conference of Canonical Orthodox Bishops in America. Founded in 1957 by Mrs. Sophie Koulomzin and a group of Orthodox theologians and educators to coordinate the educational work of the various Orthodox jurisdictions. Through the years, OCEC has developed and published extensive curriculum materials, offered monthly periodicals and continues to offer lectures and teacher training in parishes and regional gatherings.

PARIS, FRANCE

Capital and most populated city in France. One of Europe's major centers of diplomacy, finance, fashion, commerce, gastronomy, science and the arts. It is a major hub for highways, railways, and air-transportation and has the second busiest airport in Europe.

RELIGIOUS BOOKS FOR RUSSIA

An organization that sends, or when necessary, smuggles Bibles and religious literature into Russia.



GLOSSARY

RUSSIAN REVOLUTION OF 1917

A period of social and political revolution that took place in the Russian Empire beginning during World War I. Starting with the fall of the House of Romanov in 1917 it concluded in 1923 with the Bolshevik establishment of the Soviet Union. The Russian Revolution was actually a series of two revolutions: the first overthrew the imperial government and the second placed the Bolsheviks in power.

SAINT PETERSBURG, RUSSIA

Second largest city in Russia located on the Neva River, at the head of the Gulf of Finland on the Baltic Sea. Formerly known as Petrograd and later as Leningrad, it is the fourth most populous city in Europe. Founded in May 1703 by Tsar Peter the Great, the city is historically and culturally associated with the birth of the Russian Empire serving as the Imperial capital of Tsarist Russia until the Bolshevik's moved the capital to Moscow in 1917.

SAINT VLADIMIR'S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

(SVOTS) A pan-Orthodox Christian seminary located in Crestwood, New York. It is one of three institutions of professional theological education in The Orthodox Church in America. Founded in 1938 and located in New York City, it moved to its present campus in Westchester County in 1962. The Seminary is chartered under the State University of New York and accredited by the Association of Theological Schools and approved to grant the Master of Divinity (M.Div), Master of Arts (MA), Master of Theology (Th.M), and Doctor of Ministry (D.Min) degrees. St. Vladimir's Seminary Press (SVS Press) was founded in 1962 and is the largest publisher of Orthodox Christian books in the English language.

STATELESS FOREIGNERS

In international law, a stateless person "is someone who is not considered as a national by any state under the operations of its laws". Some stateless people are also refugees. After World War II the United Nations was set up to deal with the mass atrocities of war which included huge refugee populations across Europe.

TUTOR

A person or persons employed to teach and instruct an individual,

usually a child, outside of school, especially in order to give the child extra help with a subject he or she finds difficult to master.

UNIVERSITY OF BERLIN

Humboldt University of Berlin Founded in 1809, it is the oldest of Berlin's four universities. Regarded as the world's preeminent university for the natural sciences in the 19th and early 20th centuries as it is linked to major breakthroughs in physics and other sciences by its professors, such as Albert Einstein.

WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

(WCC) A worldwide inter-church Christian organization founded in 1948 to work for ecumenism. Delegates sent from member churches meet every seven to eight years in an Assembly which elects a Central Committee. Members today include the Assyrian Church of the East, Oriental Orthodox Churches, almost all the Eastern Orthodox Churches, Lutheran Churches, the Moravian Church, Anglican Communion, Old Catholic Churches, the Methodist Churches, Presbyterian and Reformed Churches, Baptist, Pentecostal and a few united and independent churches.

YMCA

Young Men's Christian Association "the Y." A worldwide youth organization based in Geneva, Switzerland. Founded in 1844 by Sir George Williams in London, England. Its aim was to put into practice Christian principles by developing a healthy mind, spirit and body. It grew rapidly and became a worldwide movement.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 Take a word that means to soak or get thoroughly wet.
Drench
HINT: 6 letters

Add 2 letters and rearrange the result to name the people Mrs. Sophie Koulomzin loved to work with.
Children

2 Take a word that means a thorny or prickly shrub
Briar
HINT: 5 letters beginning with b

Add two letters and rearrange the result to name something that young Sophie created for other children on her parents' estate.
Library

★ MISSING LINK PUZZLE

Insert letters from the line below into the grid to reveal words associated with Mrs. Koulomzin.

A B C C D D E H H I N N R R U

G	M	R	A	P	A	C	D	O	C	T	O	R	L	D
L	Q	A	E	D	N	A	U	T	H	O	R	N	I	M
P	T	E	A	C	H	E	R	E	B	R	A	N	R	E
O	L	K	N	A	F	A	I	T	H	S	W	R	E	N
F	A	S	S	E	M	I	N	A	R	Y	C	X	E	M
Y	O	U	W	O	R	S	H	I	P	S	L	A	J	S
E	D	U	C	A	T	O	R	A	T	F	E	T	Y	K
N	A	S	B	L	S	C	H	I	L	D	R	E	N	N
L	I	T	C	F	O	U	N	D	E	R	G	U	H	U
H	K	E	R	A	E	R	E	S	P	E	C	T	E	D
D	Y	A	N	U	P	S	C	A	M	P	S	N	L	A
I	I	N	S	T	R	U	C	T	O	R	H	B	D	A
T	J	W	U	J	T	R	A	N	S	L	A	T	O	R
E	L	K	L	O	V	E	D	E	M	K	V	E	U	F
A	F	D	T	S	L	I	B	R	A	R	Y	N	E	C

- DOCTOR
- AUTHOR
- TEACHER
- FAITH
- SEMINARY
- WORSHIP
- EDUCATOR
- CHILREN
- FOUNDER
- RESPECTED
- CAMPS
- INSTRUCTOR
- TRANSLATOR
- LOVED
- LIBRARY

★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

I	O	Z	S	P	R	L	A	R	A	S	S	I	M	I	L	A	T	I	O	N	
E	X	R	E	K	R	V	X	I	A	R	E	M	L	V	E	N	X	X	K	L	E
P	T	X	F	C	B	M	D	Y	R	A	N	I	M	E	S	R					
C	I	E	N	H	A	V	I	W	R	E	N	V	C	Z	K	A	P	U	X	R	
H	I	O	S	A	R	U															
S	A	N	D	E	B	R	I	O													
R	H	J	S	R	O	E	M	L	W	Y	C	S	F	I	R	E	U	K	R		
O	X	G	T	X	O																
W	O	I	R	R	E	V	M	I	T	O	I	K	A	P	E						
M	N	M	A	A	U	E	A	T	I	B	H	X	T	C	E						
E																					
Y	P	O	J	K	V	S	D	F	T	M	A	K	E	O	P	A	I	R	D	E	
R																					
U	S	A	P	A	R	V	I	R	I	K	P	G	V	I	D						
O	X	S	O	T	E	R	P	I	T	F	O	I	D	D	B	E	O	R			
U	S	V	O	M	N	H	E	A	B	E	T	C	E								
G	W	A	C	I	R	X	O	V	S	K	I	R	A	P	T	F	Y	C	H	F	
V	I	L	L	A	E	T	Y	A	O	T	A	O	B	E	U	C	D				
T	X	K	R	V																	
R	Z	M	I	K	N	M	H	E	T	C	Z	K	O	S	A	E	C	R	B	Y	
Q	B	L	R	O	B	T	R	U	C	N	T	Z	E	T	T	T	A	D	E	R	
R	S	D	F	R	T	D	K	A	S	D	W	Y	L	R	I	Z	O	E	O	T	N
A	G	P	H	W	G	L	B	F	S	A	O	E	R	G	M	A	X	L	K		
R	V	D	C	O	I	G	M	E	T	H	N	V	O	M	E	R	K	U			

AMERICA ORTHODOX LITERATURE NIKITA WIFE MOTHER
 ASSIMILATION OCCUPATION SOVIET EMIGRES RUSSIA
 VOLTCHY TEACHER CAMPS LOVED RESPECTED LIBRARY
 FAITH CHILDREN WORSHIP TRANSLATOR SEMINARY DIVINITY
 DOCTOR FOUNDER AUTHOR INSTRUCTOR EDUCATOR



LUMINARIES

Protopresbyter Alexander Schmemmann

Priest, Teacher, Scholar, World Renowned Orthodox Theologian & Author
Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary

BORN September 13, 1921 in Tallinn, Estonia

BURIED St. Tikhon's Monastery in
South Canaan, PA.

DIED December 13, 1983 in Crestwood, New York

In the radiance of His light the world is not commonplace. The very floor we stand on is a miracle of atoms whizzing about in space.

- Fr. Alexander Schmemmann

Protopresbyter Alexander Schmemmann

Priest, Teacher, Scholar, World Renowned Orthodox Theologian & Author
Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary



Father Alexander Schmemmann was born in Tallinn, Estonia in 1921 to a family of prominent Russian emigres. When he was seven the family joined many other emigres in Paris, and he received his education in both Russian and French schools there. During these years, serving at the altar of Saint Alexander Nevsky Cathedral he was, he later wrote, “for life captivated by the mystical, beautiful world of divine worship.”

Liturgical theology, the study of the meaning of worship and sacraments, particularly the Eucharist, would always be his primary interest. As a student at Saint Sergius Theological Institute in the 1940's he benefited from the teaching of great Orthodox professors and also was well versed in the writings of liturgical scholars in the Roman Catholic and Anglican Churches. His own writing began to be widely known and appreciated.

But living conditions at the impoverished Institute were difficult. The young student, his wife later remembered in her book *My Journey with Father Alexander*, studied with bandaged fingers because of chilblains caused by the extreme cold and lack of heating. There was “simply no money” and yet “minor miracles” such as a package from a friend in America or an unexpected gift would always seem to arrive just in time. For all its hardships, she writes, their life was amazingly free of care and they maintained a “lilies of the field” approach to living for the rest of their lives.

In 1951, now ordained, Father Alexander brought his wife, the former Juliana Ossorguine (called Liana in the family), and their three young children to the United States to begin teaching pastoral theology, liturgical theology and Church history at Saint Vladimir's Seminary. When the school moved from Manhattan to Crestwood, New York in 1962, he was appointed dean, a position he would hold for the final two decades of his life.

The seminary's reputation as a premier Orthodox theological school was enhanced during his tenure. As a place dedicated primarily to the training of leaders for American churches, its services and classes were conducted in English. The student body included men from many Orthodox and **Oriental Orthodox** jurisdictions, as well as women studying theology, music and Christian Education.

In addition to teaching, Father Alexander traveled widely, lecturing at academic institutions, speaking in parishes across the country and representing the Orthodox Church at ecumenical gatherings around the world. He continued to write, publishing books on Great Lent, Church history, the sacramental nature of human life, and of course liturgical theology. It was not only the Orthodox who appreciated and benefited from his scholarship.

KEY TERMS

EMIGRES

People who have left their own country to settle in another.

ORIENTAL ORTHODOX

The name given to those Christians who recognize the first three, rather than all seven, of the Ecumenical Councils

PROTOPRESBYTER

A title awarded to some distinguished priests, or those in highly visible positions. It literally means first (proto) priest (presbyter)

APPROBATION

Approval, acceptance

EPIPHANY

A visible sign of God's presence and love

Protopresbyter Alexander Schmemmann

Several prominent universities and theological schools acknowledged the excellence of his work by awarding him honorary degrees. Personal recognition by prominent institutions never blinded Father Alexander to the fact that he was first of all a priest, under the authority of a bishop. This would remain true even when he was awarded the title of **Protopresbyter**, and was clearly shown by an event in 1963, at the height of the Cold War. A delegation from the Church of Russia was invited to visit the United States by the National Council of Churches. The purpose of the visit was to acquaint the American religious establishment with the reality that there was a living, breathing Church in Russia. This was important, because to many Americans at that time Russia was a mysterious, alien place totally dominated by godless Communists who hated Christianity.

Father Alexander was informed that the Russian delegation wished to visit the seminary. At that time there was, for various reasons, tension between the delegation’s leader, Metropolitan Nikodim, and the American Church. Father Alexander immediately called the presiding hierarch, Metropolitan Leonty, to ask permission to receive the delegation. The Metropolitan told him, “Receive them with love.” This exchange not only shows the compassionate attitude of the Metropolitan, but the humble priestly obedience of Father Alexander.

The vision of a single Orthodox Church in America was shared by Father Alexander and his colleague Father John Meyendorff. Their efforts over many years—negotiating, preparing the ground, defining terms—were fundamental in bringing about the granting of autocephaly, or independent status, by the Patriarch of Moscow in 1970.

Father Alexander was concerned for the Russian people, deprived by Communism of the opportunity to know their own faith. He produced sermons to be broadcast in Russia by Radio Liberty, with topics ranging from Orthodox theology to the writings of Jean-Paul Sartre, the novels of Dostoevsky, and the teachings of the Quran and Judaism as compared to those of Christianity. Among his listeners was the world-renowned author and dissident Alexander Solzhenitsyn, who was so impressed by what he heard that he arranged to meet

this “authentic priest” when he came to the United States. Father Alexander later happily recalled their intense, broad-ranging conversations, sometimes lasting long into the night. There were those who harshly criticized Father’s “radical” ideas, and the **approbation** of a man like Solzhenitsyn made such harshness easier to bear. Even so, he never shared Solzhenitsyn’s negative attitudes toward the West and unquestioning Russian patriotism.

Widely read, Father Alexander cared about and could penetratingly analyze politics and cultural issues as well as religious matters. He saw everything as God’s gift and once declared, remembering a beloved pet, “Dogs are an **epiphany!**” A dedicated family man, he gave his time generously to people who came to him for counsel or conversation. These might be students, readers of his books, other priests, parishioners, or sometimes perfect strangers he met on his brisk walks around Paris, New York City, or the sidewalks near the seminary in Crestwood.

People would question this approachable priest about many things. Matushka Juliana, too, had questions for her husband. She candidly writes that she would ask, for example, what happens to us after death. But Father Alexander’s trust in God was complete; he didn’t seek answers to such questions. He would simply quote I Corinthians 2:9: “No eye has seen, nor ear heard, nor the heart of man conceived, what God has prepared for those who love Him.” Then he would gently advise her, “Liana, don’t peek.”

Father Alexander taught that each Divine Liturgy is a journey to the Kingdom that we take as a community. We are joined to each other and to Jesus Christ by sharing in the Eucharist, by receiving His Body and Blood together. If we take this gift of communion with God seriously we will see, as Father Alexander wrote, that the Eucharist is “the entrance of the Church into the joy of its Lord.”

Fr. Alexander died on December 13, 1983 in New York. He is buried at St. Tikhon’s Monastery in South Canaan, Pennsylvania.

May Father Alexander’s Memory be Eternal.

REFERENCES

- Alexander Schmemmann-Orthodox Wiki <https://orthodoxwiki.org/AlexanderSchmemmann>
- Juliana Schmemmann (Ed. Trans.), *The Journals of Father Alexander Schmemmann, 1973-1983*, Saint Vladimir’s Seminary Press, 2000
- Plekon, Michael, *Living Icons: Persons of Faith in the Eastern Church*, University of Notre Dame Press, 2002
- Schmemmann, Alexander, *For the Life of the World: Sacraments and Orthodoxy*, Saint Vladimir’s Seminary Press, 1983
- Schmemmann, Juliana, *My Journey with Father Alexander*, Saint Vladimir’s Seminary Press, 2006

JOURNAL PROMPTS



Why did Father Alexander think autocephaly (self-government or independent status) was important for the Orthodox Church in America?



The world-famous writer Alexander Solzhenitsyn heard Father Alexander on Radio Liberty in Communist Russia, and called him an “authentic priest”. What do you think led him to say this about Father Alexander?



Father Alexander once said that dogs are an epiphany - a sign of God’s love for us. What other things in the world might you, or other people, see as special signs of God’s love?



Protopresbyter Alexander Schmemmann



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Fr. Schmemmann. Using the map locate where he was born in Tallinn, Estonia.
Refer to the story and map Fr. Schmemmann's footsteps through his life journey.

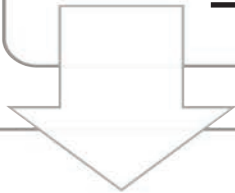


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



The priest does this by putting small dabs of oil on a person at baptism.

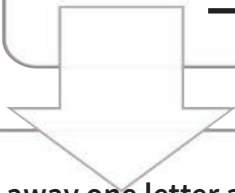
HINT: 7 letters



Change one letter and rearrange the result to name Father Alexander Schmemmann's birthplace.



Take the word that means to confer priesthood on someone.



Take away one letter and arrange the result to name the means of communication used to broadcast Father Alexander's sermons to Russia.

★ GRID PATH PUZZLE

Start at the given letter and move one space in the direction shown by each arrow. Write the ending letter in the blank. An example is done for you.

- 1. F → → ↑ = Y 8. P ← ← ↑ = ____
- 2. G ↓ ↓ ← = ____ 9. I → ↓ → = ____
- 3. N ↑ ← ↑ = ____ 10. O → → ↑ = ____
- 4. Y ↓ ↓ ↓ = ____ 11. Z ↓ ← ↓ = ____
- 5. L ↓ ← ← = ____ 12. R ↓ → ↓ = ____
- 6. H ← ↑ → = ____ 13. E → → ↓ = ____
- 7. N ↓ ← ← = ____ 14. T → ↑ ← = ____

I	G	B	C	X
K	H	P	W	Y
R	M	F	L	Z
E	O	N	J	D
T	A	S	U	C

Write the correct letters to their matching number on the line below to reveal the three subjects Father Alexander taught at Saint Vladimir's Seminary.

9 12 13 7 5 2 12 10 7 3 14 5 10 5 6 1

4 3 11 2 4 3 3 8 13 7 5 2 1

and

10 8 7 11 2 6 8 4 12 10

7 3 14 5 10 5 6 1

★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

Y	T	B	U	E	K	Y	L	I	M	A	F	A	X	R	T	W	Y	L	X	W	X	N	V
R	H	H	J	H	H	O	N	O	R	A	R	Y	N	S	O	H	I	C	M	U	K	P	M
A	E	Z	B	X	U	B	X	D	S	X	B	T	E	A	C	H	E	R	C	F	A	F	K
N	O	B	G	U	V	L	G	K	H	O	Q	I	R	V	I	M	J	A	Q	S	N	D	U
I	L	F	X	E	H	H	M	E	P	O	Z	U	W	N	R	L	Z	J	Z	U	V	Z	D
M	O	C	W	E	S	U	S	Z	N	L	A	A	Z	E	M	S	C	O	J	H	S	O	N
E	G	K	N	Y	N	M	G	E	U	E	O	N	N	D	O	X	T	D	E	A	N	B	E
S	Y	K	O	R	K	B	P	Y	R	I	R	A	P	S	M	P	K	D	Z	R	P	D	N
Y	Q	R	M	J	E	L	F	A	R	G	I	O	L	A	R	O	T	S	A	P	D	C	B
F	L	A	X	Q	J	E	X	A	R	G	I	V	U	O	U	D	I	J	O	E	P	V	B
P	Z	A	N	D	Z	T	D	L	O	I	N	M	T	S	Z	S	M	T	S	E	I	R	P
R	F	Z	H	D	O	I	J	L	R	D	S	O	E	I	U	O	Q	P	O	I	V	X	K
E	W	W	W	P	O	O	O	R	L	A	P	O	I	Z	Z	L	E	X	J	V	C	O	I
S	Z	M	I	O	E	E	W	Z	A	R	W	U	L	R	S	Z	S	B	P	W	F	A	J
G	J	I	P	R	H	C	S	T	E	L	E	D	J	X	L	H	T	A	X	E	M	H	M
G	E	G	E	T	A	C	O	S	S	C	O	Z	L	F	W	E	O	C	V	X	A	E	E
S	U	C	Y	U	G	L	B	T	Z	E	Y	H	D	O	T	N	N	R	O	K	H	U	A
D	P	P	N	R	C	Y	D	J	U	P	R	G	C	F	C	I	I	R	G	D	W	A	T
M	V	B	D	E	T	H	J	H	R	A	P	C	O	S	Q	T	A	D	C	I	M	I	O
L	U	E	W	E	I	B	A	Z	X	T	F	H	A	Y	N	S	N	O	I	S	I	V	M
I	U	R	R	R	I	D	L	R	T	F	S	E	M	P	K	Y	M	N	P	L	R	U	V
H	W	V	S	R	F	J	E	Y	I	W	H	Z	E	H	G	N	A	D	C	O	Q	Q	A
X	U	L	N	R	Y	X	J	B	F	S	L	A	C	I	G	R	U	T	I	L	K	W	T
T	K	N	X	N	Y	N	O	I	O	S	T	U	Z	Y	N	A	H	P	I	P	E	U	Q

- LITURGICAL PASTORAL THEOLOGY SEMINARY COLD WAR
 EUCHARIST GENEROUS FAMILY EPIPHANY SOLZHENITSYN
 RADIO AUTOCEPHALY VISION OBEDIENCE HUMBLE
 PROTOPRESBYTER HONORARY CRESTWOOD LIANA PARIS
 EMIGRES ESTONIA DEAN TEACHER PRIEST
 THEOLOGIAN SCHOLAR

GLOSSARY

ALEXANDER SOLZHENITSYN

1918 – 2008, Russian novelist, Soviet writer and political dissident whose novels exposed the brutality of Soviet labor camps. His books include *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* (1962), *The First Circle* (1968), *Cancer Ward* (1968), *August 1914* (1971), *The Gulag Archipelago* (1974), and *October 1916* (1985). His work criticized the Soviet regime and he was imprisoned (1945–53) and exiled to Siberia (1953–56). He was deported to the West from the Soviet Union in 1974; all charges against him were dropped in 1991 and he returned to Russia in 1994. Nobel prize for literature 1970.

AUTOCEPHALOUS

The status of an Orthodox church which is self-governed and also has the authority to elect or appoint its own leader or head.

BISHOP

A monk who is elected to oversee a given area of churches.

CHILBLAINS

Also known as pernio and chill burns are a medical condition that occurs when a predisposed individual is exposed to cold and humidity, causing tissue damage. It is often confused with frostbite and trench foot. Damage to capillary beds in the skin causes redness, itching, inflammation, and sometimes blisters. Chilblains can be reduced by keeping the feet and hands warm in cold weather, and avoiding extreme temperature changes.

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

The edification and building up of members of the Body of Christ in an organic and traditional manner. “The main purpose and aim is to bring the individual into the life of the Church”* through knowledge and participation in the traditions and practices of the Church. (*Fr. Alexander Schmemmann).

CHURCH HISTORY

The history of Christianity and the way the Christian Church has developed since its inception. Church history is often, but not always, studied from a Christian perspective.

CHURCH OF RUSSIA

The Russian Orthodox Church (ROC), also known as the Moscow Patriarchate, is one of the autocephalous Eastern churches. The Primate is the Patriarch of Moscow and officially ranks fifth in precedence of Eastern Orthodox order after the four ancient patriarchates of the Greek Orthodox Church, Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem.

COLD WAR

A period of geopolitical tension between the Soviet Union and the United States and their respective allies, the Eastern Bloc and the Western Bloc, after World War II. The period is generally considered to span the 1947 Truman Doctrine to the 1991 dissolution of the Soviet Union. The term “cold” is used because there was no large-scale fighting directly between the two superpowers, but they each supported major regional conflicts known as proxy wars. The conflict was based around the ideological and geopolitical struggle for global influence by the two powers, following their temporary alliance and victory over Nazi Germany in 1945.

COMMUNIST

A person who supports or believes in the principles of communism

CRESTWOOD, NEW YORK

A neighborhood in Yonkers, New York. Crestwood is located in the northeastern section of Yonkers and separated by the Bronx River from the village of Tuckahoe. The Tuckahoe post office serves the majority of Crestwood so many residents identify their location as Tuckahoe or Crestwood, rather than Yonkers. Crestwood is where St. Vladimir’s Orthodox Theological Seminary is located.

DIVINE LITURGY

The primary eucharistic worship service of the Orthodox Church. It contains two parts: the Liturgy of the Catechumens, or Liturgy of the Word, at which the Scripture are proclaimed; and the Liturgy of the Faithful in which the gifts of bread and wine are offered and consecrated. The Faithful then partake of the Sacrament of Holy Communion.

DOSTOEVSKY

Fyodor Mikhailovich Dostoevsky (1821-1881) was a Russian novelist, short story writer, essayist and journalist. His literary works explore human psychology in the troubled political, social, and spiritual atmosphere of 19th century Russia, and engage with a variety of philosophical and religious themes.

EUCCHARIST

The Holy Eucharist is called “the sacrament of sacraments” and “the sacrament of the Church” in the Orthodox tradition. It is the center of the Church’s life as everything leads to and flows from the Eucharist. The term means thanksgiving. This name is given to the sacred meal—not only to the elements of bread and wine, but to the whole act of gathering, praying, reading the Holy Scriptures and proclaiming God’s Word, remembering Christ and eating and drinking his Body and Blood in communion with him and with God the Father, by the Holy Spirit.

GLOSSARY

FATHER JOHN MEYENDORFF¹

(1926-1992). A prominent 20th century Orthodox Christian priest, Protopresbyter, theologian, author. Born in France, he completed his secondary and theological education at St. Sergius Theological Institute in Paris. In 1959 he became Professor of Church History and Patristics at St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary in Crestwood, New York. He was also a lecturer in Byzantine Theology at Harvard University, Dumbarton Oaks, and Professor of Byzantine History at Fordham University as well as an Adjunct Professor at Columbia University and Union Theological Seminary. He was the Dean of St. Vladimir's Seminary from March 1984 until June 1991. A widely published scholar, his books have been published in numerous languages.

HONORARY DEGREE(S)

An academic degree from a university (or other degree-awarding institution) that has waived all of the usual requirements, such as matriculation, attendance, course credits, a dissertation, and the passing of comprehensive examinations. The degree is typically a doctorate, or less commonly, a master's degree, and may be awarded to someone who has no prior connection with the academic institution or no previous postsecondary education. The degree is often conferred as a way of honoring a distinguished visitor's contributions to a specific field or to society in general.

JEAN-PAUL SARTRE (1905-1980)

A French philosopher, playwright, novelist, screenwriter, political activist, biographer, and literary critic. He was one of the key figures in the philosophy of existentialism and phenomenology, and one of the leading figures in 20th century philosophy and Marxism. His work also influenced sociology, critical theory, post-colonial theory, and literary studies. He was awarded the 1964 Nobel Prize in Literature despite attempting to refuse it, saying that he always declined official honors.

JUDAISM

A religion developed among the ancient Hebrews and characterized by belief in one transcendent God who has revealed himself to Abraham, Moses, and the Hebrew prophets and by a religious life in accordance with Scriptures and rabbinic traditions.

LITURGICAL THEOLOGY

The study of the meaning of worship and sacraments.

MANHATTAN

Also known regionally as "the City", it has been described as the financial, cultural, media and entertainment capital of the world. The smallest of the five boroughs of New York City, it is the core of the New York metropolitan area. Founded as a trading post by colonists from the Dutch Republic in 1624 on Lower Manhattan it was named New Amsterdam in 1626. In 1664 the area came under English control and renamed New York. Manhattan is home to the New York Stock Exchange, NASDAQ, Wall Street, Times Square, Central Park, Grand Central Terminal, One World Trade Center, and Chinatown.

METROPOLITAN LEONTY²

His Eminence, Metropolitan Leonid Ieronimovich (Turkevich) Archbishop of New York, Metropolitan of All America and Canada of the North American Diocese of the Russian Orthodox Church from December 1950 until his death in May 1965.

METROPOLITAN NIKODIM (ROTOV) OF LENIGRAD AND NOVGOROD

(Boris Geogiyevich Rotov) was the Russian Orthodox Metropolitan of Leningrad and Novgorod of the Russian Orthodox Church during the post-World War II era in the Soviet Union and served in this position from 1963 until his death in 1978. He was active in church relations in an international arena and considered by the West to be a political representative and agent of the Soviet regime. He held a number of administrative positions and took part as a delegate to various international meetings. He collapsed and died in Rome, Italy in 1978 where he was representing the Church of Russia at the enthronement of Pope John Paul I. The new pope, who died also a few weeks later, prayed over Metropolitan Nikodim in his final moments.

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

(NCC) (The National Council of Churches of Christ in the USA) NCC is a diverse community of 38 member churches and millions of individuals from Protestant, Anglican, African-American, Orthodox, Evangelical and Living Peace traditions. NCC is the largest ecumenical group in the United States. Founded in 1908 as the Federal Council of Churches, it expanded when it merged with several ecumenical groups to become the NCC in 1950.

ORDAINED

The act of being set aside to serve the Church in the capacity of a deacon or a priest.

 GLOSSARY

PARIS, FRANCE

Capital and most populated city in France. One of Europe’s major centers of diplomacy, finance, fashion, commerce, gastronomy, science and the arts. It is a major hub for highways, railways, and air-transportation and has the second busiest airport in Europe.

PASTORAL THEOLOGY

The theological field that studies the ways and methods to be used by the clergy for carrying through their duties as Pastors of the Church.

PATRIARCH OF MOSCOW AND ALL RUSSIA

The official title of the Bishop of Moscow who is the primate of the Russian Orthodox Church.

QURAN

The central religious text of Islam. Muslims believe the Quran was revealed by God to the final prophet, Muhammad, through the Archangel Gabriel. Believed to be divinely inspired and the literal word of God.

RADIO FREE EUROPE/RADIO LIBERTY

A United States government-funded organization that broadcasts and reports news, information and analysis to countries in Eastern Europe, central Asia and the Middle East where it says that “the free flow of information is either banned by government authorities or not fully developed.” During the Cold War, Radio Free Europe was broadcast to Soviet satellite countries and Radio Liberty targeted the Soviet Union. RFE was founded as an anti-communist propaganda source in 1949 by the National Committee for a Free Europe. Radio Liberty was founded two years later and the two organizations merged in 1976. Communist governments frequently sent agents to infiltrate RFE’s headquarters, and the KGB regularly jammed its signals.

SAINT ALEXANDER NEVSKY CATHEDRAL³

A Russian Orthodox Cathedral located in Paris, France. It was consecrated in 1861 and was the first Russian Orthodox church in France. It is the seat of the Patriarchal Exarchate for Orthodox Parishes of Russian Tradition in Western Europe. Built in part with a gift from Tsar Alexander II, the Cathedral had not been aligned with the Patriarch of Moscow since the Russian Revolution. In September 2019 the Jurisdiction of the parish community of the cathedral was transferred to the Patriarchate of Moscow. Fr. Schmemmann and Fr. John Meyendorff served as altar boys, in their youth, at the cathedral.

SAINT SERGIUS ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE⁴

A private school of higher education in Orthodox theology, founded in 1952 in Paris, France. It is under the canonical jurisdiction of the Archdiocese of Russian Orthodox Churches in Western Europe, under the omni-phorion of the Russian Orthodox Church.

SAINT TIKHON’S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY & MONASTERY

(STS) An Orthodox Christian seminary located in South Canaan, Pennsylvania. It is one of three institutions of professional theological education in The Orthodox Church in America. Founded in 1938 as a Pastoral School by a resolution of the 6th All-American Sobor of the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church in North America (North American Metropolia). In 1942 the Holy Synod of the Metropolia officially transformed it from a Pastoral School into a seminary. Chartered in 1967 by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the Seminary was authorized to grant the Master of Divinity (M.Div) degree in 1988. The Association of Theological Schools in the United States and Canada granted accreditation in 2004. St. Tikhon’s Monastery Press is a leading publisher of Orthodox service books and other Orthodox materials.

SAINT VLADIMIR’S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

(SVOTS) A pan-Orthodox Christian seminary located in Crestwood, New York. It is one of three institutions of professional theological education in The Orthodox Church in America. Founded in 1938 where it was located in New York City, it moved to its present campus in Westchester County in 1962. The Seminary is chartered under the State University of New York and accredited by the Association of Theological Schools and approved to grant the Master of Divinity (M.Div), Master of Arts (MA), Master of Theology (Th.M), and Doctor of Ministry (D.Min) degrees. St. Vladimir’s Seminary Press (SVS Press) was founded in 1962 and is the largest publisher of Orthodox Christian books in the English language.

SEMINARY DEAN

The administrator of an institution whose head is technically a bishop.

GLOSSARY

SOUTH CANAAN, PA

A township in Wayne County, in northeastern Pennsylvania and home to Saint Tikhon's Theological Seminary and Monastery.

TALLINN, ESTONIA

Birthplace of Fr. Alexander Schmemmann. The capital city and main financial, industrial and cultural center of Estonia located in the northern part of the country on the shore.

THEOLOGY

The study of God and His relation to the world through religious faith, practice and experience.

Learn More

- ¹ See *Luminaries – Those Who Walked in Christ's Light* published by the Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, 2022.
- ² See *Luminaries – Those Who Walked in Christ's Light* published by the Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, 2022.
- ³ For more information on St. Alexander Nevsky for whom the Cathedral was named, please see *Saints in Times of Trouble*, pages 12-18, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.
- ⁴ For more information on St. Sergius of Radonezh for whom the theological seminary was named, see *Saints and the Animals Who Served Them*, pages 77-83, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2015.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.

ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1 The priest does this by putting small dabs of oil on a person at baptism.
Anoints
HINT: 7 letters

Change one letter and rearrange the result to name Father Alexander Schmemmann's birthplace.
Estonia

2 Take the word that means to confer priesthood on someone.
Ordain

Take away one letter and arrange the result to name the means of communication used to broadcast Father Alexander's sermons to Russia.
Radio

★ GRID PATH PUZZLE

Start at the given letter and move one space in the direction shown by each arrow. Write the ending letter in the blank. An example is done for you.

1. F → → ↑ = Y 8. P ← ← ↑ =
 2. G ↓ ↓ ← = 9. I → ↓ → =
 3. N ↑ ← ↑ = 10. O → → ↑ =
 4. Y ↓ ↓ ↓ = 11. Z ↓ ← ↓ =
 5. L ↓ ← ← = 12. R ↓ → ↓ =
 6. H ← ↑ → = 13. E → → ↓ =
 7. N ↓ ← ← = 14. T → ↑ ← =

I	G	B	C	X
K	H	P	W	Y
R	M	F	L	Z
E	O	N	J	D
T	A	S	U	C

Write the correct letters to their matching number on the line below to reveal the three subjects Father Alexander taught at Saint Vladimir's Seminary.

P A S T O R A L T H E O L O G Y
 9 12 13 7 5 2 12 10 7 3 14 5 10 5 6 1

C H U R C H H I S T O R Y
 4 3 11 2 4 3 3 8 13 7 5 2 1

and

L I T U R G I C A L
 10 8 7 11 2 6 8 4 12 10

T H E O L O G Y
 7 3 14 5 10 5 6 1

★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

Y	T	S	E	N	Y	L	I	M	A	F	A	R	W	T	X	W	X	N				
R	H				H	O	N	O	R	A	R	Y	N									
A	E									T	E	A	C	H	E	R						
N	O	S	U			G	K	H	O	I		I	M	A	C	S	M					
I	L					H	E								L							
M	O					U	S	N														
E	G	N	Y			M	C	E	E		N				X	T	D	E	A	N		
S	Y					B	P	R	R	A					P							
Y						L	A	R	G	I	O	L	A	R	O	T	S	A	P			
F	L	A	X	O	E	A	R	G	I	Y	U	O										
		A	D			D	O	I	M	T	S		S	T	S	E	I	R	P			
R			H	O	I	L	R	S	O	E		O										
E	M		P	O	O	R	A	P	O						L	E	X	V	C			
S						E	E	W	A	R	W				Z	S						
G						H	C	T	E	L	D				H	T						
G	E	E	T			O	S	S	O	Z	L				E	O						
V			C	U		B	T	E	H	O	N											
O			N	C	Y		U	R	C	C	I											
M			E	T	H		H	A	C	S	T	A										
L			E	I	A										S	N	O	I	S	I	V	
T			R		D		R								Y							
H			S		R		E	I							N							
V			N		E										Z							
T			K							B	S	L	A	C	I	G	R	U	T	I	L	
K			N							O	T				Y	N	A	H	P	I	P	E

LITURGICAL PASTORAL THEOLOGY SEMINARY COLD WAR
 EUCHARIST GENEROUS FAMILY EPIPHANY SOLZHENITSYN
 RADIO AUTOCEPHALY VISION OBEDIENCE HUMBLE
 PROTOPRESBYTER HONORARY CRESTWOOD LIANA PARIS
 EMIGRES ESTONIA DEAN TEACHER PRIEST
 THEOLOGIAN SCHOLAR



 LUMINARIES

Protopresbyter John Meyendorff

Priest, Teacher, 20th Century Orthodox Christian Theologian & Author,
Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary

BORN February 11, 1926 in Neuilly-sur-Seine, France

BURIED Oakland Cemetery, near Holy Trinity
Orthodox Church, Yonkers, New York

DIED July 22, 1992 in Montreal, Canada



The Orthodox Church claims that it remains faithful to the ancient councils, the common heritage of Eastern and Western Christianity and it believes itself to be the One Church to which the ancient councils bore witness.

- Fr. John Meyendorff

Protopresbyter John Meyendorff

Priest, Teacher, 20th Century Orthodox Christian Theologian & Author,
Dean of St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary



Ivan Feofilovich Baron von Meyendorff, more widely known as Father John Meyendorff, was the son of members of the Russian nobility forced to leave their homeland during the Russian Revolution of 1917. Like many emigres, they settled in France, where Father John was born in Neuilly-sur-Seine in 1926.

Father John received his early education in Paris schools, serving regularly as an altar boy at the Saint Alexander Nevsky Cathedral parish. In 1949 he graduated from the Saint Sergius Theological Institute and nine years later he was awarded a doctorate by the Sorbonne for his studies of the theology of Saint Gregory Palamas. The following year, 1959, he was ordained to the priesthood and that same year he came to the United States with his wife, the former Maria Mojaysky (called Maika in the family) and their children.

His long association with Saint Vladimir's Seminary began then, serving as a professor while the school was located in New York City. The professors' wives knew they were sharing an important purpose with their husbands, even when that meant coming to a new country, and living in cramped city apartments with cockroaches and constant noise from the street. Father John's meager seminary salary couldn't support his family, so he spent every other week lecturing at Dumbarton Oaks, a center for Byzantine studies and research in Washington, DC. Matushka Maria took care of their four small children at home in the New York apartment.

The seminary moved to Crestwood, New York in 1962. Over the next decades of his service to the school, Father John would be its librarian, edit the quarterly theological journal, hold the position of Director of Studies and finally, beginning in 1984, serve as dean. During these years he helped further the school's academic reputation, oversaw its physical expansion, and encouraged talented students to pursue graduate degrees so that they could serve the Church by teaching or doing needed research.

Father John's activities during these crowded years were not limited to his work at the seminary and in Washington, D.C. He also taught and lectured at Harvard and Fordham Universities and Union Theological Seminary. One Saint Vladimir's alumnus expressed his amazement that, despite the seminary's demanding curriculum and his other teaching, Father John wrote several highly-regarded books on Christology, Russian and Byzantine Church history, marriage, and his beloved Saint Gregory Palamas. It was Father John's excellent scholarship that made the teachings of Palamas understandable to readers, including scholars who did not have a background in Orthodox theology. Some of his books were translated into eight languages.

KEY TERMS

EMIGRES

People who have left their own country to settle in another

ELUCIDATE

To make something clear by explanation or analysis

DIASPORA

A group of people living in a place far from their ancestral homeland

COALITION

A partnership formed for some shared purpose or common action

Protopresbyter John Meyendorff



Though Father John spent a good deal of time in thought and study, sometimes appearing to his students to be the proverbial “absent-minded professor,” his lectures and writings were practical and often striking commentaries on daily life. For example, in *Marriage: An Orthodox Perspective* he wrote that while the Church blesses both married life and celibacy, it does not bless marriage that is undertaken casually or simply for fleshly satisfaction. Similarly, the Church does not bless celibacy that results from inertia, egoism, or “self-protective irresponsibility.”

Father John wanted America, and all the countries of the West, to learn more about Orthodoxy. He became a respected participant in ecumenical gatherings through the World Council of Churches and National Council of Churches, always **elucidating** and defending the teachings of the Church against any distortion, but also keeping dialogue open. He said that as Orthodox we must never ignore the world around us, but should take every opportunity to share the unique and universal truth of Orthodoxy with the world that so needs it. One of his books is entitled *Witness to the World*.

The word **diaspora** has no valid meaning for Orthodox people living in America, Father John believed. American Orthodox are not people who have been “dispersed” from homelands to which they are always looking back with longing; America is their homeland. He felt it absolutely necessary to have an American, English-speaking Church on the North American and South American continents. He was instrumental in the formation of the Orthodox Church in America as an autocephalous body, with its governing bishop independent of any higher episcopal authority. Though his deepest roots were Russian and French, he cared profoundly

about America.

The Meyendorff family—Father John, Matushka Maria and their four children—lived near the seminary in Crestwood and their home offered hospitality not only to distinguished international visitors but to seminary students as well. Father John’s concern for young people led him to help found Syndesmos, a **coalition** of Orthodox youth organizations from all over the world. One reason for his concern over the divisions among Christians was that this lack of unity scandalized young people who were looking for a home in the Church. In many essays he wrote about the issues that still concern thoughtful young men and women: poverty, violence and racism in America, as well as abortion and the problems caused by ethnic divisions among Orthodox.

Father John’s prominence as an internationally-known theologian and author didn’t change his Old World courtesy and patience in dealing with all kinds of people. He was first of all a priest, and many students and others came to him for spiritual guidance and for sacramental confession. With a gentle sense of humor and an evident love of God and God’s world, Father John taught people to be courageous as Christians. He stood firmly for the true faith of Orthodoxy, always lovingly and with compassion. The Orthodox Church recognized the value of his witness and of his work by awarding him the title of Protopresbyter.

Father John died in Montreal, Canada, near the country place where he and his family spent most summers, on July 22, 1992. He is buried at Oakland Cemetery near Holy Trinity Orthodox Church in Yonkers, New York.

May Father John’s Memory be Eternal.

REFERENCES

- John Meyendorff-Orthodox Wiki https://orthodoxwiki.org/John_Meyendorff
- Meyendorff, John, *A Study of Gregory Palamas*, Faith Press, 1964
- Meyendorff, John, *The Orthodox Church: Its Past and Its Role in the World Today*, Pantheon Books, 1962
- Plekon, Michael, *Living Icons: Persons of Faith in the Eastern Church*, University of Notre Dame Press, 2002
- Remembering Fr. John Meyendorff – Orthodox Church in America. <https://oca.org/news/headline-news/remembering-fr.-john-meyendorff>



JOURNAL PROMPTS



Father John studied and wrote about the teachings of Saint Gregory Palamas. Saint Gregory taught that Jesus Christ came and did His saving work so that human beings could truly unite themselves with God and have a life in common with Him. Why do you think Father John wanted to make Saint Gregory’s teachings known?



Why do you think Father John believed that Orthodox Christians having dialogue with other Christians was important?



Why did Father John feel that “diaspora” wasn’t an appropriate way to describe American Orthodox Christians?



Protopresbyter John Meyendorff



MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about Fr. Meyendorff. Using the map locate where he was born in Nevilly-sur-Seine, France.
Refer to the story and map Fr. Meyendorff's footsteps through his life journey.



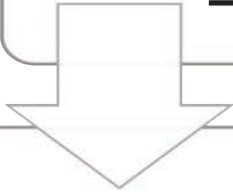


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that a conductor uses with the orchestra.

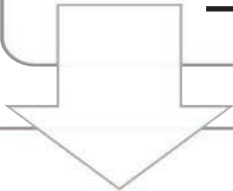
HINT: 5 letters



Change one letter to name Father John Meyendorff's noble rank.



Name the fourth month of the year.



Change one letter and rearrange the result to name the city near which Father John was born.



★ WORD SCRAMBLE PUZZLE

- 1. RGMEISE _____
- 2. IDLUCTAEE _____
- 3. PSOARAIID _____
- 4. TNOOIILAC _____
- 5. NAROB _____
- 6. PSAMLAA _____
- 7. NDEA _____
- 8. ORUUEACGS _____
- 9. HMFADOR _____
- 10. ETNDUI TSTSAE _____
- 11. OIGHAOTNL _____
- 12. MERAGARI _____
- 13. CELYCIAB _____
- 14. ETIRGHEA _____
- 15. ARRNBIIAL _____
- 16. SBNROENO _____
- 17. HDRVRAA _____
- 18. REPTSI _____
- 19. CRAHEET _____
- 20. AORHTU _____
- 21. CNEFRA _____
- 22. AACDAN _____
- 23. ESKORYN _____

WORD BANK

AUTHOR BARON CANADA CELIBACY COALITION COURAGEOUS
 DEAN DIASPORA ELUCIDATE EMIGRES FORDHAM FRANCE
 HARVARD HERITAGE LIBRARIAN MARRIAGE PALAMAS PRIEST
 SORBONNE TEACHER THEOLOGIAN UNITED STATES YONKERS



★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

O	N	E	H	U	O	F	I	Y	F	E	T	N	Y	H	C	X	J	Q	F	V	V	O	M
O	S	S	L	I	R	E	D	N	A	X	E	L	A	O	I	I	F	N	E	O	U	A	Q
L	H	N	G	I	N	X	I	G	D	L	F	E	A	I	J	S	Q	Q	V	Y	D	E	C
S	P	F	Q	A	B	Z	H	F	A	M	I	L	Y	S	S	U	T	I	N	V	I	Z	C
G	X	I	U	W	A	R	G	G	X	D	I	I	Q	A	Y	S	I	O	P	O	A	C	W
S	U	G	D	C	X	Y	A	X	O	T	N	E	Y	M	I	O	U	F	R	N	S	E	E
Q	A	H	F	L	Z	K	N	R	I	A	M	K	M	A	X	F	N	R	G	Y	P	L	S
T	S	E	I	R	P	D	F	O	I	I	N	N	N	L	R	H	F	K	S	N	O	I	O
M	N	O	J	J	G	C	N	P	G	A	S	B	M	A	S	J	T	U	E	R	R	B	C
U	A	E	N	G	K	H	N	R	M	T	N	F	N	P	K	T	O	D	K	R	A	A	N
R	I	V	E	C	C	I	E	F	M	B	C	C	F	S	P	E	X	L	H	D	S	C	S
G	G	Q	O	G	E	S	C	F	Y	S	E	R	P	O	G	W	R	V	C	V	N	Y	I
S	O	T	W	V	A	T	H	H	Q	Q	M	J	L	A	G	K	E	M	G	X	V	R	R
O	L	T	Y	J	E	T	A	Y	D	R	A	V	R	A	H	V	H	T	J	I	Z	Z	A
R	O	L	G	P	X	K	I	D	R	J	Y	U	V	G	Q	K	C	S	U	E	N	I	P
B	E	K	S	V	I	F	O	R	I	A	O	P	G	H	Z	E	A	W	G	G	J	F	A
O	H	S	E	R	G	I	U	S	E	C	N	A	A	A	C	F	E	G	J	A	B	E	L
N	T	F	U	M	K	O	C	E	O	H	U	I	C	R	H	E	T	A	Y	I	I	M	P
N	C	Y	O	N	N	A	E	D	Z	X	R	L	M	X	Z	A	Z	T	N	R	V	W	U
E	N	A	O	R	U	M	Z	P	Z	A	Z	Y	E	E	X	X	M	S	L	R	S	J	B
F	N	R	N	T	D	S	Z	E	M	D	F	S	W	N	S	U	C	J	A	A	A	Q	N
P	A	O	H	A	L	H	J	J	B	Y	Z	A	N	T	I	N	E	V	Q	M	P	Q	V
B	F	O	G	P	D	T	A	F	M	Q	W	V	B	Q	Y	A	B	G	S	H	T	O	A
B	R	D	M	N	R	A	C	M	E	U	N	I	T	E	D	S	T	A	T	E	S	F	O

WORD BANK

- FAMILY BYZANTINE RUSSIAN HISTORY MARIA SEMINARY
 SERGIUS ALEXANDER PARIS YONKERS CANADA FRANCE
 AUTHOR TEACHER PRIEST HARVARD SORBONNE
 LIBRARIAN HERITAGE CELIBACY MARRIAGE THEOLOGIAN
 UNITED STATES FORDHAM COURAGEOUS DEAN PALAMAS
 BARON COALITION DIASPORA ELUCIDATE EMIGRES



GLOSSARY

AUTOCEPHALOUS

From the Greek meaning “property of being self-headed”. The status of a hierarchical Christian church having its own head or chief bishop who does not report to any higher-ranking bishop. The autocephalous church is self-governing but in communion with other Orthodox churches.

CELIBACY

The unmarried state of life. Unlike the Roman Church, Orthodoxy permits a clergyman to be married; however, his marriage must occur before his ordination to be a deacon or presbyter. Orthodox bishops are only chosen from the celibate clergy, but widowers who have accepted monastic vows may also be chosen.

CHRISTOLOGY

A subject or field of dogmatic theology examining the belief of the church and the history of beliefs about Christ.

CRESTWOOD, NEW YORK

A neighborhood in Yonkers, New York. Located in northeastern Yonkers. Crestwood is separated by the Bronx River from the village of Tuckahoe. Because the majority of Crestwood is served by the Tuckahoe post office, many residents identify their location as Tuckahoe or Crestwood, rather than Yonkers. Crestwood is where St. Vladimir’s Orthodox Theological Seminary is located.

DISPERSE

To spread across or move away over a large area.

DUMBARTON OAKS

A historic estate in the Georgetown neighborhood of Washington, D.C. It was the residence of Robert and Mildred Bliss who founded the Dumbarton Oaks Research Library and Collection. The property was given to Harvard University in 1940. The research institute has emerged as a center supporting scholarships and studies in the fields of Byzantine and Pre-Columbian studies.

EGOISM

The habit of valuing everything only in reference to one’s personal interest; selfishness, conceit.

FORDHAM UNIVERSITY

A private research university in New York City. Established in 1841 and named for the Fordham neighborhood of the Bronx in which its main campus is located. Fordham is the oldest Catholic and Jesuit university in the northeastern United States and the third-oldest university in New York State.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY

A private ivy-league research university in Cambridge, Massachusetts, established in 1636 and named for its first benefactor, clergyman John Harvard. It is the United States’ oldest institution of higher learning. Its history, influence, wealth, and academic reputation has made Harvard one of the most prestigious universities in the world. Harvard’s alumni include 8 presidents, 30 foreign heads of state, 188 living billionaires, 369 Rhodes scholars, 252 Marshall Scholars, and 160 Nobel laureates.

HERITAGE

Something that is handed down from the past. Something that comes or belongs to one by reason of birth; an inherited lot or portion.

INERTIA

Is the resistance of any physical object to any change in its velocity. This includes changes to the object’s speed, or direction of motion. It comes from the Latin word, iners, meaning idle, sluggish.

MONTREAL, CANADA

The most populous city in the Canadian province of Quebec and second most populous city in Canada. Founded in 1642 and named for the triple peaked hill in the heart of the city. It was the commercial capital of Canada and remains an important center of commerce, aerospace, finance, transport, technology, pharmaceuticals, design, education, art, culture, food, fashion, tourism and world affairs.

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

(NCC) (The National Council of Churches of Christ in the USA) NCC is a diverse community of 38 member churches and millions of individuals from Protestant, Anglican, African-American, Orthodox, Evangelical and Living Peace traditions. NCC is the largest ecumenical group in the United States. Founded in 1908 as the Federal Council of Churches, it expanded when it merged with several ecumenical groups to become the NCC in 1950.



GLOSSARY

ORTHODOX CHURCH IN AMERICA

(OCA) An Eastern Orthodox Christian church in North America. Recognized as autocephalous it consists of over 700 parishes, missions, monasteries, communities and institutions in the United States, Mexico and Canada. Its origins are in the mission established in 1794 in Alaska which was then part of Russian America. This grew into a full diocese of the Russian Orthodox Church. Alaska was purchased in 1867 from Russia and by the late 19th century the church had grown into other areas of the United States due to the arrival of immigrants from Central and Eastern Europe, with many from the formerly Eastern Greek Catholic churches and from the Middle East. Regardless of nationality, these immigrants were united under a single North American Diocese of the Russian Orthodox Church (also known as the Metropolia). In 1970 the church in America was granted autocephaly and renamed the Orthodox Church in America. Its hierarchs are part of the Assembly of Canonical Orthodox Bishops of the United States of America. Liturgical and church traditions broadly reflect those of Russian Orthodoxy.

PROTOPRESBYTER

A title awarded to some distinguished priests, or those in highly visible positions. It literally means first (proto) priest (presbyter).

RUSSIAN NOBILITY

Originated in the 14th century and refers to the highest rank of gentry (people of good social position) who performed duties at the royal court. Until the Russian Revolution of 1917, the noble estates staffed most of the Russian government.

RUSSIAN REVOLUTION OF 1917

A period of social and political revolution that took place in the Russian Empire beginning during World War I. Starting with the fall of the House of Romanov in 1917 it concluded in 1923 with the Bolshevik establishment of the Soviet Union. The Russian Revolution was actually a series of two revolutions: the first overthrew the imperial government and the second placed the Bolsheviks in power.

SAINT ALEXANDER NEVSKY CATHEDRAL¹

A Russian Orthodox Cathedral located in Paris, France. It was consecrated in 1861 and was the first Russian Orthodox church in France. It is the seat of the Patriarchal Exarchate for Orthodox Parishes of Russian Tradition in Western Europe. Built in part with a gift from Tsar Alexander II, the Cathedral had not been aligned with the Patriarch of Moscow since the Russian Revolution. In September 2019 the Jurisdiction of the parish community of the cathedral was transferred to the Patriarchate of Moscow. Fr. Schmemmann and Fr. John Meyendorff served as altar boys, in their youth, at the cathedral.

SAINT GREGORY PALAMAS

Born in 1296 in Constantinople he was a monk of Mount Athos, Greece at Vatopedi Monastery. He became Archbishop of Thessalonica and was a preeminent theologian and proponent of hesychastic theology. His feast days are commemorated on November 14 and the Second Sunday of Great Lent also known as the Sunday of St. Gregory Palamas.

SAINT SERGIUS ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

A private school of higher education in Orthodox theology, founded in 1952 in Paris, France. It is under the canonical jurisdiction of the Archdiocese of Russian Orthodox Churches in Western Europe, under the omphorion of the Russian Orthodox Church.

SAINT VLADIMIR'S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL QUARTERLY

(SVTQ) An Orthodox theological journal, in continuous publication for nearly 70 years.

SAINT VLADIMIR'S ORTHODOX THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY²

(SVOTS) A pan-Orthodox Christian seminary located in Crestwood, New York. It is one of three institutions of professional theological education in The Orthodox Church in America. Founded in 1938 where it was located in New York City, it moved to its present campus in Westchester County in 1962. The Seminary is chartered under the State University of New York and accredited by the Association of Theological Schools and approved to grant the Master of Divinity (M.Div), Master of Arts (MA), Master of Theology (Th.M), and Doctor of Ministry (D.Min) degrees. St. Vladimir's Seminary Press (SVS Press) was founded in 1962 and is the largest publisher of Orthodox Christian books in the English language.

SEMINARY DEAN

The administrator of an institution whose head is technically a bishop.

SYNDESMOS

A coalition of Orthodox youth organizations from all over the world, founded by Fr. John Meyendorff.

THEOLOGIAN

A specialist in theology. One who studies religious faith, practice and experience related to God.



GLOSSARY

UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

(UTS) A non-denominational Christian seminary in Manhattan, (New York City). Affiliated with neighboring Columbia University, it has served as Columbia’s constituent faculty of theology since 1928. It is the oldest independent seminary in the United States. Founded in 1836 by the Presbyterian Church in the USA, it is open to students of all denominations.

WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

(WCC) A worldwide inter-church Christian organization founded in 1948 to work for ecumenism. Delegates sent from member churches meet every seven to eight years in an Assembly which elects a Central Committee. Members today include the Assyrian Church of the East, Oriental Orthodox Churches, almost all the Eastern Orthodox Churches, Lutheran Churches, the Moravian Church, Anglican Communion, Old Catholic Churches, the Methodist Churches, Presbyterian and Reformed Churches, Baptist, Pentecostal and a few united and independent churches.

Learn More

¹ For more information on St. Alexander Nevsky for whom the Cathedral was named, please see *Saints in Times of Trouble*, pages 12-18, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.

² For more information on St. Sergius of Radonezh for whom the theological seminary was named, see *Saints and the Animals Who Served Them*, pages 77-83, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2015.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



ANSWER KEY

★ CHANGE THE LETTERS

1. Take a word that a conductor uses with the orchestra.
Baton
HINT: 5 letters

Change one letter to name Father John Meyendorff's noble rank.
Baron

2. Name the fourth month of the year.
April

Change one letter and rearrange the result to name the city near which Father John was born.
Paris

★ WORD SCRAMBLE PUZZLE

- RGMEISE _E_M_I_G_R_E_S_
- IDLUCTAEE _E_L_U_C_I_D_A_T_E_
- PSOARID _D_I_A_S_P_O_R_A_
- TNOOIALC _C_O_A_L_L_I_T_I_O_N_
- NAROB _B_A_R_O_N_
- PSAMLA_A _P_A_L_L_A_M_A_S_
- NDEA _D_E_A_N_
- ORUOUEACGS _C_O_U_R_A_G_E_O_U_S_
- HMFADOR _F_O_R_D_H_A_M_
- ETNDUI TSTSAE _U_N_I_T_E_D_S_T_A_T_E_S_
- OIGEHAOTNL _T_H_E_O_L_O_G_I_A_N_
- MERAGARI _M_A_R_R_I_A_G_E_
- CELYCIAB _C_E_L_I_B_A_C_Y_
- ETIRGHEA _H_E_R_I_T_A_G_E_
- ARRNBIAL _L_I_B_R_A_R_I_A_N_
- SBNROENO _S_O_R_B_O_N_N_E_
- HDRVRAA _H_A_R_V_A_R_D_
- REPTSI _P_R_I_E_S_T_
- CRAHEET _T_E_A_C_H_E_R_
- AORHTU _A_U_T_H_O_R_
- CNEFRA _F_R_A_N_C_E_
- AACDAN _C_A_N_A_D_A_
- ESKORYN _Y_O_N_K_E_R_S_

WORD BANK

AUTHOR BARON CANADA CELIBACY COALITION COURAGEOUS
 DEAN DIASPORA ELUCIDATE EMIGRES FORDHAM FRANCE
 HARVARD HERITAGE LIBRARIAN MARRIAGE PALAMAS PRIEST
 SORBONNE TEACHER THEOLOGIAN UNITED STATES YONKERS

★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

O	N	E	R	M	O	F	I	V	E	E	T	N	H	C	X	U	Q	F	V	R	D	M		
S	S	L	R	E	D	N	A	X	E	L	A	O	I	F	N	E	R	N	R	O				
L	H	N	S	I	N	X	T	E	D	L	F	E	A	I	S	O	V	Y	D	E	C			
S	P	R	A	B				F	A	M	I	L	Y	S	T	I	N	J	I	G				
S	X			A	R				I			A	Y	S	O			A	C	W				
S	U	G	D	C	X	Y	A		O	T	N	E	M	O	U	R	N	S	E					
R	A	N		Z	K			R	I	M		A	F	N	R	C	Y	P	L	S				
T	S	E	I	R	P			O	I			L	R		T	K	S	N	O	I				
M	N				G	C	N	G	A							U	E	R	B	C				
A	E				R			T	N	N	P				O				R	A	A			
R	I	E	C	C	I	E	M	B	C	C	S	P	E			L	H	D	S	C	S			
G					G	E	S								G	R				Y	I			
S	O				A	T									A	G	E							
O	L	Y			E	T	A	Y	D	R	A	V	R	A	H	H	T	J	I	Z				
R	O				X	I	D	R				U			C	S	U	E		P				
B	E				S	V	I	F	R	I	A	O			H	Z	E	A			G			
O	H	S	E	R	G	I	U	S	E	C	N	A				E				J	A			
N	T	F													H	U	I							
N	C				O	N	N	A	E	D	Z	X	R	L	M	X	Z	A	Z	T	N	R	W	U
E	A	O	R	U											E	E					R			
F	N	R	N	T	D	S	Z	E	M	D	F	S	W	N	S	C	J	A	A	A	D	N		
P	A	H	A	H											B	Y	Z	A	N	T	I	N	E	
B	F	O													D	A								
B	R	D	M	N	R	A	C	M	E	U	N	I	T	E	D	S	T	A	T	E	S	T	E	O

WORD BANK

FAMILY BYZANTINE RUSSIAN HISTORY MARIA SEMINARY
 SERGIUS ALEXANDER PARIS YONKERS CANADA FRANCE
 AUTHOR TEACHER PRIEST HARVARD SORBONNE
 LIBRARIAN HERITAGE CELIBACY MARRIAGE THEOLOGIAN
 UNITED STATES FORDHAM COURAGEOUS DEAN PALAMAS
 BARON COALITION DIASPORA ELUCIDATE EMIGRES



LUMINARIES

St. Sebastian Dabovich

Hieromonk, Missionary, Translator, Author, Archimandrite, Priest in the Russian Mission in America in the 1890's and Early 1900's, Chaplain in the Serbian Army, Serbian Apostle to America

BORN June 21, 1863 in San Francisco, California

BURIED The cemetery of the Monastery of Zhicha in Serbia. Later, his relics were transferred to the first Serbian church in America (St. Sava's) in Jackson, California.

DIED November 30, 1940 in Yugoslavia

At the time of his death, Fr. Sebastian owned nothing more than a gold cross, some books, and a few personal mementos. He had long since given away any significant personal possessions to the poor and needy, choosing for himself a life of poverty, simplicity, and dedicated missionary service.

- Bishop Irinej Dobrijevič

Saint Sebastian Dabovich

Hieromonk, Missionary, Translator, Author, Archimandrite, Chaplain in the Serbian Army, Serbian Apostle to America



Jovan Dabovich was born in San Francisco on June 21, 1863. He was the first American-born man to be tonsured as an Orthodox monk, and the first to be ordained to the priesthood, with the exception of the Alaskans ordained while Alaska was still part of Russia.

His parents were the first recorded Serbian immigrants to the west coast of America. The family was part of an Orthodox community comprised of Russians, Serbs, Greeks and Arabs who had come in the first years of the California Gold Rush. A priest had not yet been assigned to this group, so it was served by chaplains of the Russian Imperial Army whose ships were anchored in San Francisco Bay. Baby Jovan was baptized in the chapel of a Russian warship.

In 1868 a Russian priest was assigned to the community. Jovan remembered walking a long way with his mother on unpaved streets, drenched by pouring rain, to the first Divine Liturgy, which was held in the home of a local Serbian man.

In 1872, the English-speaking Bishop John of Alaska transferred his residence from Sitka to San Francisco, hoping to bring Orthodoxy to all people as well as specifically serving the needs of the Orthodox. He built and consecrated St. Alexander Nevsky Cathedral, and here Jovan worshipped while studying at the “Graeco-Roman Seminary” alongside Aleut natives brought by the bishop from Sitka.

In 1884, having graduated from high school and then served for several years as a Reader, Jovan went to serve as Reader at St. Mary’s Cathedral in Sitka. He guided the Tlingit worshippers there to evangelize other Tlingits in present-day Juneau. A church was built there in 1893 by local natives and Serbian gold miners. It is the oldest continuously-functioning church in Alaska.

Jovan spent the years 1885 to 1888 in Russia, enhancing his theological education. On his return he was tonsured a monk by Bishop Vladimir, who succeeded Bishop John. The bishop gave him the name Sebastian and ordained him to the diaconate. Both bishops strongly influenced him with missionary zeal, and in 1892, now a priest, Fr. Sebastian was ready to begin his missionary travels. These would cover 3000 miles, from San Diego to Vancouver, British Columbia. He visited mining communities, lumber camps and far-flung villages, serving Serbian, Russian, Bulgarian, Greek, Syrian and Arab Orthodox, unconcerned about his own physical comfort.

KEY TERMS

MONTENEGRO

A country in southeastern Europe bordering Croatia, Bosnia Herzegovina, Serbia, Kosovo and Albania, with a coast on the Adriatic Sea

EPISCOPALIANS

Members of the Episcopal Church, a mainline Christian Church which is the US-based member of the worldwide Anglican Communion

ARCHIMANDRITE

The head of a male monastery or group of monasteries

UNIATES

A member of an Eastern church that is in union with the Roman Catholic Church, acknowledges the Roman pope as supreme in matters of faith, but maintains its own liturgy, discipline, and rite.

St. Sebastian Dabovich



In 1893 Fr. Sebastian was sent to Minneapolis at the request of Fr. Alexis Toth. Fr. Toth had united the thousands of **Uniates** with the Orthodox Church in Minneapolis, and needed someone to carry on his work while he traveled to Pennsylvania to minister there. Fr. Sebastian served for just a year, but was remembered with great affection and gratitude.

Returning to the West Coast, Fr. Sebastian resumed his missionary travels. Eventually, Serbian Orthodox churches would be built in Seattle and Wilkinson in Washington, Portland, Oregon, Fresno and Jackson in California, Douglas and Jacobson in Alaska as well as Butte, Montana and Bisbee, Arizona.

Bishop Tikhon (who would later be Saint Tikhon) came to the United States in 1898 to lead the American diocese. Fr. Sebastian was well known to the bishop, having by this time received awards for his missionary and pastoral labors from Prince Nicholas of **Montenegro**, the King of Serbia, the Patriarch of Jerusalem and the Tsar of Russia.

During the closing years of the 19th century, missionary effort was not Fr. Sebastian's only activity. He produced one of the earliest English translations of the Divine Liturgy, and wrote books about the beliefs and practices of the Orthodox Church. These were intended not only for Orthodox, but for others who might be attracted to the Orthodox faith. Fr. Sebastian especially hoped to reach **Episcopalians**, whose doctrine and practices seemed closest to those of Orthodoxy. His efforts, though not immediately fruitful, helped bring about the reception of many Episcopalians into the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese in our own day.

The first years of the 1900's found Fr. Sebastian ministering in Sitka and then Chicago, where he oversaw the construction of Holy Resurrection Serbian Orthodox Church. It was here that Bishop Tikhon, in 1905, bestowed the rank of **Archimandrite** on him and appointed him head of the Serbian Mission in America. Two years later, Bishop Tikhon himself was raised to a new rank, that of archbishop, and was called back to Russia. He was replaced by Archbishop Platon.

Like his predecessor, Archbishop Platon wanted the Serbian Orthodox people in America to have a Serbian vicar bishop, while at the same time adhering to the proper canonical authority—the Russian Archbishop. But the Church in Serbia was unable to send a bishop, and some Serbs in America did not wish to be under the authority of the Russian Church,

even accusing Fr. Sebastian of “siding with” the Russians. In 1909, exhausted from the pressure, he received permission from Archbishop Platon to resign as head of the Serbian Orthodox Mission. But he continued to minister to Serbian parishes in California.

As the Balkan War between Serbs and Turks broke out in 1912, Fr. Sebastian felt called to a new kind of service. He sold what few things he had, including his jeweled pectoral cross and various awards, and went to serve as a chaplain with the Serbian forces.

Returning to the United States the following year, Fr. Sebastian taught at the seminary established by Archbishop Platon, and continued his missionary outreach. He met the future Saint Nicholas Velimirovich, then an archimandrite, who wrote of him: “His clumsy handbag was always full with New Testaments, religious booklets, printed sermons and tracts. Also with small crosses for boys and girls. All this he distributed freely. He never visited a Serbian family empty-handed.” Archimandrite Nicholas expressed concern about Fr. Sebastian's abject poverty, and writes that the slender, bearded little priest would respond, with his usual childlike smile, that “the Lord will provide.”

In the years following World War I, Fr. Sebastian made missionary journeys to the Balkans and also Japan, crossing the Atlantic 15 times and the Pacific 9 times. Following his 15th Atlantic crossing to Serbia, he stayed there for the rest of his life, first in an apartment at the Patriarchate and then at the Monastery of Zhicha. As he grew weaker, he never forgot his birthplace, saying, “I would like to see once more the Golden Gate. All my dearest memories from childhood are concentrated in San Francisco and in the country in which I was born.” But his last recorded words were about his real home. When asked whether he had any wish, he replied, “Only the Kingdom of Heaven.”

St. Sebastian Dabovich died on November 30, 1940 and was buried in the cemetery of the Monastery of Zhicha in Serbia. Later, his relics were transferred to the first Serbian church in America at Jackson, California. Like the many other churches he founded, it stands as a tribute to his selfless ministry, taking the Gospel of Jesus Christ across America and far beyond her shores.

Holy Father Sebastian, pray for us!



MORE INFORMATION

TROPAR (TONE 8)

O God of our Fathers,
Always act with kindness towards us;
Take not Your mercy from us,
But through the prayers of Saints Mardarije
and Sebastian
Guide our lives in peace.

KONTAK (TONE 8)

Apostle and Enlightener of America,
Born in San Francisco,
first born in America to become a priest,
Fiery preacher of Christ's word among the peoples of America,
You traveled throughout the country
preaching the truth and love,
Confirming many souls in the Orthodox Faith,
And erecting many churches to the glory of God,
Poor in body but rich in the Spirit,
O Father Sebastian of Jackson and Apostle of All America,
Pray the Lord Whom you served with your whole heart,
To grant us your last spoken wish:
The Kingdom of Heaven without end!

REFERENCES

- Constance J. Tarasar and John H. Erickson, Eds., *Orthodox America 1794-1976: Development of the Orthodox Church in America*, The Orthodox Church in America, 1975
- Sebastian (Dabovich)-Orthodox Wiki [https://orthodoxwiki.org/Sebastian_\(Dabovich\)](https://orthodoxwiki.org/Sebastian_(Dabovich))
- Serbica Americana www.eserbia.org.../prosopography/143-archimandrite-sebastian-dabovich
- St. Sebastian Dabovich/Russian Faith <https://russian-faith/authors/st-sebastian-dabovich>
- St. Sebastian of San Francisco and Jackson – All Saints of North America <https://arizonaorthodox.com/saints-north-america/st-sebastian-jackson-san-francisco>



JOURNAL PROMPTS



Father Sebastian had a vivid memory from early childhood of walking a long way with his mother on unpaved roads, in drenching rain, to take part in the first Divine Liturgy held for San Francisco's Orthodox community. Why do you think this memory was so deep and clear in his mind?



Fr. Sebastian traveled to remote places to teach people about the Orthodox faith. He also wrote books about the faith, as another way of teaching. If you wanted to teach people about Orthodoxy, what way would you choose?



More than 100 years ago, Fr. Sebastian wrote of his worry that people were being pulled away from the traditional Christian faith by “the nervous, unsteady rush to ‘keep up with the times’” and to follow the latest crazes. Do you think his words still apply today? Why or why not?





MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about St. Sebastian. Using the map locate where he was born in San Francisco, CA.
Refer to the story and map St. Sebastian's footsteps through his life journey.



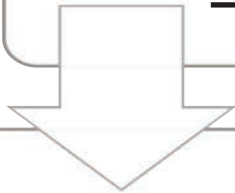


☆ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take the word that means the part of our body that enables us to think.

HINT: 5 letters

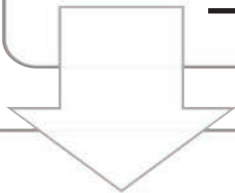


Add 2 letters and rearrange the result to name the ethnic background of Father Sebastian Dabovich.



Take a popular kind of cooked potatoes.

HINT: 5 letters beginning with f



Change one letter and rearrange the result to name the way the Kontakion for Father Dabovich describes him as a preacher.



☆ WORD SEARCH DECODER

Each line of the puzzle has a hidden word in the list of random letters. The gray colored blank space is the missing letter to complete the word. After you find the hidden words, place the correct letters in order from top to bottom on the spaces below to reveal one of the places Father Sebastian wished to visit before his repose.

Q	M	Z	E	A	U		H	O	R	N	V	E
C	K	X	R	L	C		A	P	L	A	I	N
N	O	C	T	J	Z		A	L	L	S	D	D
U	B	T	L	I	N		I	T	S	Z	R	T
A	R	V	U	D	J		V	A	N	E	S	B
Z	Q	B	I	F	L		A	B	O	R	S	I
R	X	N	O	O	R		A	I	N	S	O	D
T	O	N	S	U	R		A	Y	M	W	K	S
J	A	C	K	S	O		F	G	J	B	L	G
T	L	M	P	W	E		O	S	P	E	L	H
F	S	E	R	B	I		N	B	U	E	F	D
S	P	R	I	E	S		J	E	T	N	Y	U
A	S	A	A	H	I		R	O	M	O	N	K

Word Bank

LABORS ZEAL GOSPEL TLINGITS CHAPLAIN JOVAN
 TONSURE ORDAIN JACKSON AUTHOR SERBIAN
 PRIEST HIEROMONK



☆ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

S	N	A	I	S	S	U	R	K	I	Y	H	X	Y	O	I	Z	A	P	Z	O	C	W	Q
T	S	J	O	L	E	J	N	A	N	N	L	I	E	N	R	R	Y	F	J	E	B	O	J
J	K	X	O	G	P	A	Y	D	A	O	X	Q	F	T	A	G	I	O	X	G	B	S	U
A	B	X	U	T	I	O	Z	P	L	Q	M	U	A	B	W	D	E	M	Y	U	G	A	U
C	F	Z	E	G	S	U	A	M	W	G	D	E	S	T	O	I	B	N	U	D	H	N	P
K	I	C	C	E	C	J	D	T	W	E	O	G	C	F	F	C	O	O	E	C	L	K	G
S	E	Q	B	L	O	P	W	P	T	O	Y	T	B	Z	H	X	B	D	I	T	Y	R	M
O	F	M	V	T	P	L	R	C	Q	U	C	B	V	A	A	V	T	H	C	R	N	X	S
N	E	K	E	S	A	J	A	I	V	X	P	T	P	I	I	C	Z	X	N	G	E	O	X
S	U	F	H	O	L	H	C	K	E	Y	C	L	W	S	N	N	R	I	H	M	T	C	M
K	I	J	C	P	I	G	T	D	T	S	A	M	Q	H	R	H	Q	M	K	T	I	F	Y
N	V	L	Q	A	A	U	Z	S	M	I	T	C	N	A	O	S	S	N	Z	Q	R	G	L
R	K	O	O	D	N	A	C	T	N	Y	S	X	P	J	F	T	E	S	U	V	D	O	G
D	X	N	F	P	S	H	T	L	R	Q	A	U	Y	T	I	U	T	Q	A	M	N	L	L
U	T	S	O	X	A	X	Z	A	T	H	N	L	P	R	L	G	A	C	Q	N	A	D	N
E	M	E	D	M	B	E	N	L	M	Y	F	R	S	N	A	E	I	H	T	G	M	E	Z
Y	Z	B	K	E	O	O	N	X	J	T	R	O	K	K	C	R	N	Q	N	W	I	N	I
S	H	A	D	J	I	R	W	N	L	N	A	H	Q	E	E	N	U	I	A	W	H	G	J
X	D	S	H	S	X	H	E	I	I	J	N	T	Y	M	F	E	W	D	V	H	C	A	A
X	H	T	S	K	W	U	N	I	D	M	C	U	A	I	M	D	R	K	O	X	R	T	Y
R	F	I	E	R	Y	G	G	E	H	S	I	A	K	S	G	C	J	G	J	H	A	E	F
U	M	A	B	Z	I	Y	K	I	Y	R	S	X	R	J	Y	S	E	R	B	I	A	N	V
R	E	N	E	T	H	G	I	L	N	E	C	I	G	R	O	T	A	L	S	N	A	R	T
Q	A	Y	S	Z	S	H	D	U	N	G	O	L	A	H	F	S	X	R	P	P	I	G	A

- JAPAN GOLDEN GATE MINNEAPOLIS AMERICA FIERY
- ENLIGHTENER CALIFORNIA JACKSON ZHICHA SEBASTIAN
- TLINGITS SITKA ARABS GREEKS RUSSIANS MONK SERBIAN
- APOSTLE CHAPLAIN PRIEST ARCHIMANDRITE AUTHOR
- TRANSLATOR MISSIONARY HIEROMONK UNIATES EPISCOPALIANS
- SAN FRANCISCO JOVAN MONTENEGRO



GLOSSARY

ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX CHRISTIAN ARCHDIOCESE OF NORTH AMERICA

The jurisdiction of the Greek Orthodox Church of Antioch in North America which is often referred to as the Antiochian Archdiocese. Originally under the care of the Russian Orthodox Church, the Syrian Orthodox Christian immigrants to the United States and Canada were granted their own jurisdiction under the Church of Antioch in the wake of the Bolshevik Revolution. Internal conflicts divided the Antiochian Orthodox faithful into two parallel archdioceses - those of New York and Toledo - until 1975, when Metropolitan Philip (Saliba) became the sole Archbishop of the reunited Antiochian Archdiocese. The Holy Synod of Antioch granted the Archdiocese an autonomous status referred to as Self-Rule in 2003, and by 2014 the Archdiocese had grown to over 275 parish churches.

ARCHBISHOP

Title of archbishop means “leading bishop” of an area, but sometimes the title is given to certain bishops for personal or honorary reasons.

ARCHBISHOP PLATON (ROZHDESTVENSKY) OF NEW YORK

Primate (chief Hierarch) of the Russian Metropolia (the former name of the Orthodox Church in America) from 1907 - 1914 and then from 1922 to his death on April 30, 1924. He was a controversial figure and presided over the declaration of “temporary self-government” for the Metropolia in 1924 and over the creation of the short-lived American Orthodox Catholic Church in 1927.

BALKAN WAR

The first Balkan War lasted from October 1912 to May 1913 and involved actions of the Kingdoms of Bulgaria, Serbia, Greece, and Montenegro against the Ottoman Empire.

BALKANS

A geographic area in Southeast Europe also known as the Balkan Peninsula. The area takes its name from the Balkan Mountains that stretch through all of Bulgaria from the Serbian-Bulgarian border to the Black Sea coast in the northeast. The Balkan Peninsula is bordered by the Adriatic Sea in the northwest, the Ionian Sea in the southwest, the Aegean Sea in the south, the Turkish Straits in the east.

BISBEE, ARIZONA

A city and county seat of Cochise County in southeastern Arizona approximately 92 miles southeast of Tucson and 11 miles north of the Mexican border. Founded as a mining town in the 1880’s where gold, copper, and silver were mined in the Mule Mountains.

BISHOP JOHN OF ALASKA

(His Grace the Right Reverend John (Mitropolsky) First ruling Hierarch of the Russian Diocese of the Aleutian Islands and Alaska. The new episcopal title of the Alaskan bishop being a ruling hierarch with his own diocese rather than as an auxiliary bishop dependent upon a diocesan administration back in Russia signaled the great importance and growth of the mission in Alaska.. Born in 1836 in Kaluga, Stephen Mitropolsky graduated from the Moscow Theological Seminary in 1862. While still a student there he was tonsured a monk and received the name John. Within a few short years he was ordained to the diaconate, the priesthood, and in 1868 he was raised to the rank of archimandrite followed by his consecration as bishop of the Aleutians and Alaska. Bishop John made an important decision to move the episcopal seat, diocesan administration, and mission school from Sitka, Alaska to San Francisco, California in 1872 which began a twenty-eight year period where the seat of the diocese was outside of its territorial area. He initiated the construction of St. Alexander Nevsky Cathedral¹ in San Francisco which became the spiritual home for many immigrants from Eastern Europe who came to America in search of a better life. In 1877, Bishop John was appointed to the staff of the office of the Holy Synod in Moscow where he served for over twelve years. He retired in 1910 and became the abbot of the Protection Monastery in Astrakhan, reposing in May 1914.

BISHOP TIKHON²

Patriarch of Moscow and Apostle to America.

BISHOP VLADIMIR OF ALASKA

Vasily Grigorievich Sokolovsky-Avtonomov was the Archbishop of the Aleutians and Alaska from 1887 – 1891. Born in 1852 in the village of Senkovka, Poltava Province, Russia. His father was the priest. He studied at the Kazan Theological Academy and was tonsured a monk in September 1878 and given the name Vladimir. On October 1st of that year, he was ordained to the diaconate and to the priesthood on October 3rd. Just a few months later in January 1879, he was assigned to serve in the Japanese Orthodox Mission as an assistant to Fr. Nicholas Kasatkin (the future St. Nicholas of Japan). In 1884 he was awarded the rank of igumen and appointed to the faculty of the Kholm Seminary. Raised to the rank of archimandrite in August 1887 and in December of that same year his consecration to the episcopacy took place in St. Petersburg, Russia. He was assigned as the ruling hierarch of the Aleutians and Alaska. When he arrived in San Francisco in March 1888 he had an entourage of eighteen students and five coworkers from the Kholm Seminary who were eager and willing to help him in the work of the North American Mission.



GLOSSARY
BISHOP VLADIMIR OF ALASKA (CONT.)

Bishop Vladimir was a highly cultured person and gifted in linguistics and music. He produced musical settings for his English translations of the divine services, sung by the San Francisco Cathedral choir. Fr. Sebastian Dabovich was assigned to preach in English at the Cathedral. The Bishop traveled throughout the Diocese of North America tending to his flock. He received the Greek-Catholic Slavic immigrants in Minneapolis, Minnesota, led by Fr. Alexis Toth (the future St. Alexis Toth). In 1891 Bishop Vladimir let the North American continent and was assigned as Bishop of Ostrogozhsk. He was granted retirement, due to illness, in 1910 and appointed abbot of the Andronikov Monastery in Moscow. He died in November 1931 and is buried at All Saints Church, Moscow, Russia.

BUTTE, MONTANA

A city and the county seat of Silver Bow County, Montana, the state's fifth largest city. Founded in 1864 as a mining camp in the northern Rocky Mountains on the Continental Divide, it was home to many mines, especially copper mines. In the late nineteenth and early twentieth century it was one of the largest copper boomtowns in the American West and the state's first industrial city. Immigrants from Eastern Europe, Ireland, and Asia were attracted to settle in Butte because of the opportunities for work in the mines.

CALIFORNIA GOLD RUSH

On January 24, 1848 gold was found by James W. Marshall at Sutter's Mill in Coloma, California. This was the beginning of the gold rush (1848-1855) that brought approximately 300,000 people to California from all over of the United States and abroad. The sudden influx of gold into the money supply reinvigorated the American economy, and the sudden population increase allowed California to go rapidly to statehood.

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

The most populous city in the state of Illinois and third most populous city in the United States. Located on the shores of freshwater Lake Michigan, it was incorporated as a city in 1837. It is an international hub for finance, culture, commerce, industry, education, technology, telecommunications, and transportation.

DIVINE LITURGY

The primary eucharistic worship service of the Orthodox Church. It contains two parts: the Liturgy of the Catechumens, or Liturgy of the Word, at which the Scriptures are proclaimed; and the Liturgy of the Faithful in which the gifts of bread and wine are offered and consecrated. The Faithful then partake of the Sacrament of Holy Communion.

DOUGLAS, ALASKA

A tidal island and part of the city and borough of Juneau, Alaska. Located to the west of downtown Juneau and east of Admiralty Island it is separated from the mainland by Gastineau Channel.

FR. ALEXIS TOTH³

Also known as St. Alexis of Wilkes-Barre, Confessor & Defender of Orthodoxy in America. (1853-1909). A Russian Orthodox church leader in the midwestern United States.

FRESNO, CALIFORNIA

A major city and the county seat in the San Joaquin Valley and near the geographic center of California. Founded in 1872 and named for the abundant ash trees lining the San Joaquin River, it was a railway station on the Central Pacific Railroad. It has become an economic hub of Fresno County.

GOLDEN GATE

A strait, or naturally formed, narrowing, navigable waterway that connects two larger bodies of water, on the west coast of North America connecting San Francisco Bay to the Pacific Ocean. The Golden Gate Bridge, built from 1933-1937, is a suspension bridge that spans the one-mile strait connecting the Marin Peninsula and the San Francisco Peninsula. It is considered one of the wonders of the modern world.

HIEROMONK

A monk who is also a priest.

HOLY RESURRECTION SERBIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

The community was organized by Archimandrite Sebastian in 1905 when he was reassigned by Archbishop Tikhon (the future St. Tikhon)⁴ to be the head of the Serbian Mission in America based in Chicago. Archimandrite Sebastian served as the parish priest and guided the efforts of the Serbian Mission through 1910 when he returned to missionary work.



GLOSSARY

JACKSON, CALIFORNIA

Is the county seat of Amador County, California. The town grew around a year-round spring and settlement of the region by American pioneers was stimulated by the discovery of gold in 1848 in the Sierra foothills. The town became an important supply and transportation center for neighboring towns. It is the home of Saint Sava Serbian Orthodox Church that was built in 1894. This church was the first Serbian Orthodox Church in America. Amador County had a large Serbian-American population in the late 1800's due to the California Gold Rush. The county's Serbs established the St. Sava Church Organization of Amador County in 1886-87. The organization was responsible for purchasing land and for building the church. The church is part of the Serbian Orthodox Eparchy of Western America and was added to the National Register of Historic Places on March 6, 1986.

JAPAN

An island country in East Asia in the northwest Pacific Ocean. Bordered on the west by the Sea of Japan, the Sea of Okhotsk in the north and the East China Sea and Taiwan in the south.

JEWELLED PECTORAL CROSS

A cross, usually relatively large, suspended from the neck by a cord or chain that reaches well down the chest. It is worn by clergy as an indication of their position and is different from small crosses worn by many Christians. In Orthodox Church practice the rules for wearing the cross differ with various traditions. It is worn by all bishops, but not necessarily by all priests. In the Greek tradition, the pectoral cross is only given to specific priests for faithful service. In the Slavic tradition, a cross is worn by all priests.

JUNEAU, ALASKA

Capital city of Alaska located in the Gastineau Channel and the Alaskan panhandle. It is the second largest city in the United States by area and was named the capital of Alaska in 1906 when the government moved it from Sitka as dictated by the U.S. Congress in 1900. Juneau is unique among U.S. capitals because there are no roads connecting the city to the rest of the state. This is due to extremely rugged terrain surrounding the city.

JUNEAU, ALASKA (CONT.)

Although the Russians had a colony in the Alaskan territory from 1784 to 1867, they did not settle in Juneau. They conducted extensive fur trading with Alaskan Natives of the Aleutian Islands and Kodiak. In 1894, St. Nicholas Orthodox Church was completed and has maintained a strong presence among the Tlingit, Serbian, and other Europeans who followed this church.

MILITARY CHAPLAIN

The office or position of a member of the clergy who serves a private chapel or an institution such as a ship, a university, or a branch of the armed forces.

MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA

Most populous city and county seat of Hennepin County, Minnesota. Minneapolis lies on both sides of the Mississippi River. It and its neighbor St. Paul are known as the Twin Cities. It is the home of St. Mary's Orthodox Cathedral, founded in 1887 by Carpatho-Rusyn immigrants. Fr. Alexis Toth³ was the first parish priest who was canonized in 1994.

MISSIONARY OUTREACH

When a member or members of a religious group are sent into a regional area to promote their faith or provide services, such as education, literacy, social services, health care and economic help.

MONASTERY OF ZHICHA (ZICA MONASTERY)

A Serbian Orthodox Monastery built in the 13th century by the first King of Serbia and the first head of the Serbian Church, Saint Sava. Located in Kralievo it was the seat of the Archbishop from 1219-1253, and by tradition was the coronational church of the Serbian kings. Even though a king could be crowned in any Serbian church, he was never considered to be a true king until he was anointed at Zica. (Zica Monastery)

MONK

A man who vows to serve God in a special way.

ORDAINED

The act of being set aside to serve the Church in the capacity of a deacon or a priest.

PATRIARCH

The highest prelate (bishop) in the Orthodox Church. The title of patriarch belongs to the bishop of the capital city of a region containing other metropolitanates and dioceses. Today this usually means a national church. There are eight Orthodox prelates called patriarchs.

PATRIARCH OF JERUSALEM

The chief hierarch (bishop) of the ancient ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Greek Orthodox Patriarchate of Jerusalem. It ranks fourth of nine Patriarchs in the Eastern Orthodox Church.



GLOSSARY

PATRIARCHATE

An ecclesiastical jurisdiction governed by a patriarch. There are eight such jurisdictions today in the Orthodox Church, the four ancient Patriarchates of the East, and the four Slavic patriarchates.

PORTLAND, OREGON

The county seat of Multnomah County and the largest and most populated city in the state of Oregon. Located in the Willamette Valley region of the Pacific Northwest at the confluence of the Willamette and Columbia rivers. Named for the city of Portland, Maine, the area became populated in the 1830's near the end of the Oregon Trail. It is a major port city in the region.

PREDECESSOR

A person who has previously occupied a position or office to which another person has succeeded.

PRIESTHOOD

The office, dignity, or character of a priest.

PRINCE NICHOLAS OF MONTENEGRO

Nikola I Petrovic-Niegos reigned as Prince of Montenegro from 1860 to 1910 and as the country's first and only King from 1910 to 1918.

READER

A minor order in the Orthodox Church. Readers are given the privilege of reading Scripture (except for the Gospel, which is read by the priest), chanting and giving responses during worship services. Usually, such a person will be blessed by the bishop with special prayers and in a special ceremony.

RELICS

The body or part of the body of a saint, esteemed and venerated because of its association with a Saint or Martyr

RUSSIAN IMPERIAL ARMY

The land armed forces of the Russian Empire. It was active from approximately 1721 until the Russian Revolution of 1917.

SAINT ALEXANDER NEVSKY CATHEDRAL¹

The origins of the cathedral can be traced to 1857 and the first Orthodox Society in San Francisco. Serbian and Russian residents had no resident priest and depended on services from Russian priests who were assigned to Russian ships in the bay. A parish was established in 1864 and in 1867 the parish society was registered with the city government as the Greek Russian Slavonian Orthodox Eastern Church and Benevolent Society. Services were offered in Old Slavonic, Greek, and Serbian.

SAINT ALEXANDER NEVSKY CATHEDRAL (CONT.)

Bishop John Mitropolosky, the ruling hierarch of the Diocese of the Alaskan Islands and Alaska received approval, in 1872, to transfer the diocesan seat from Sitka, Alaska to San Francisco, California. The cathedral parish community was dedicated to various Orthodox saints including St. Alexander Nevsky, St. Nicholas, and St. Basil the Great before it was dedicated, in 1897, to the Holy Trinity. The parish saw the ordination of the first American-born Orthodox priest, Fr. Sebastian Dabovich. He established the second Orthodox church in Jackson, California in 1894. When the North American Diocese received its autocephaly in 1970 from the Church of Russia, the Holy Trinity Cathedral became the cathedral for the Archbishop of San Francisco and the West of the Orthodox Church in America.

SAINT ALEXIS TOTH³

Also known as St. Alexis of Wilkes-Barre, Confessor & Defender of Orthodoxy in America. (1853-1909). A Russian Orthodox church leader in the midwestern United States. After he resigned his position as a Byzantine Catholic priest in the Ruthenian Catholic Church, he became responsible for the conversions of approximately 20,000 Eastern Rite Catholics to the Russian Orthodox Church. This contributed to the growth of Eastern Orthodoxy in North America and the eventual establishment of the Orthodox Church in America. He was canonized by the Orthodox Church in 1994.

SAINT SAVA SERBIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH

The first Serbian Orthodox Church in America. Built in 1894 by the Serbian – American community in Amador County, Jackson, California who settled in Jackson in the late 1800's due to the California Gold Rush.

SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA

A city and county seat of San Diego County on California's west coast, adjacent to the Mexican border. Often referred to as the "Birthplace of California" because it was the site first visited and settled by Europeans in 1769. After Los Angeles it is the second most populated city in California and has a long association with the United States Marine Corps and Navy with its natural, deep-water harbor.

SAN FRANCISCO BAY

A shallow estuary or partially enclosed coastal body of water from several rivers that are interconnected and often called "the Bay Area". It then connects to the Pacific Ocean through the "Golden Gate" (see information earlier in this glossary).



GLOSSARY

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

A city and county seat named for St. Francis and located on the west coast in northern California. It is a cultural, commercial, and financial center and the fourth most populated city in the state of California. Founded in 1776 when colonists from Spain established the Presidio of San Francisco at the Golden Gate and Mission San Francisco de Asis. In 1849 the California Gold Rush helped to bring rapid growth to the development of the area. In 1906 three-quarters of the city was destroyed by an earthquake and fire. The city quickly rebuilt. During World War II San Francisco was a major point of embarkment for service members who were being shipped out to the Pacific Theater.

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

A seaport city and the seat of King County on the west coast of the state of Washington. It is the largest city in the state and the Pacific Northwest region of North America. Situated on an isthmus between Puget Sound (an inlet of the Pacific Ocean) and Lake Washington. Located about 100 miles south of the Canadian border, it is the northernmost major city of the United States. It serves as a gateway for major trade with northeastern Asia. It was first inhabited by Native Americans almost 4,000 years before the first permanent European settlers arrived. Logging was the first major industry but by the late 19th century it became a commercial and shipbuilding center and a gateway to Alaska during the Klondike Gold Rush. After World War II and with the establishment of the Boeing Company, Seattle became a center for aircraft manufacturing.

SEMINARY

A special school or educational institution of higher learning known as a seminary, school of theology or divinity school, that provides an education in theology, religious history, doctrines, and sacraments to prepare men for the priesthood, and men and women for a vocation as religious educators, choir directors and church workers.

SERBIA

A landlocked country in Central in Southeastern Europe bordered by Hungary to the north, Romania to the northeast, Bulgaria to the Southeast, North Macedonia to the South, Croatia, Bosnia, and Herzegovina to the west, and Montenegro to the southwest. Republic of Serbia.

SITKA, ALASKA

A city-borough in the southeastern area of the United State of Alaska. Formerly known as New Archangel (after the Russian city of Arkhangelsk) when it was under Russian rule from 1799 to 1867. Situated on the west side of Baranof Island and the southern half of Chichagof Island in the Alaska Panhandle of the Pacific Ocean.

SITKA, ALASKA (CONT.)

Originally settled by the Tlingit people thousands of years before the first Russian explorers came to the area in 1799. The original Cathedral of St. Michael was built in 1848 becoming the seat of the Russian Orthodox Bishop of Kamchatka, the Kurile and Aleutian Islands and Alaska. It was the capital of Russian America. In October 1867, Sitka was the site of the transfer ceremony for the Alaskan Purchase when Russia sold the territory to the United States.

THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION

The study of religious faith, practice, and experience, the study of God and God's relation to the world; a system of religious beliefs or ideas

TLINGITS

Indigenous peoples of the Pacific Northwest Coast of North America. The name means "People of the Tides". The Tlingits have a matrilineal kinship system meaning children are born into their mother's clan and hereditary lines and property pass through the mother's line.

TONSURE

A cross-shaped cutting of hair from the head of a monastic or newly baptized person, as a gift to God and sign of allegiance to Him.

TRANSLATE

To move from one place to another.

TRANSLATION

Words that are changed into different languages.

TSAR OF RUSSIA

Tzar, Czar, Car, or Csar. A title used to designate certain European Slavic monarchs or supreme rulers. As a system of government, it is known as Tsarism. The term is from the Latin word Caesar, which meant "Emperor" in the European medieval sense of the term - a ruler who claims the same rank as a Roman emperor, with the approval of another emperor or a supreme ecclesiastical official (the Pope or the Ecumenical Patriarch).

VANCOVER, (VANCOUVER) BRITISH COLUMBIA

A major city in western Canada in the lower mainland region of British Columbia. It is one of the most ethnically and linguistically diverse cities in Canada.

WILKINSON, WASHINGTON

A town in Pierce County in the United State of Washington. Incorporated in 1909, the town's attracted many people from Eastern Europe who settled in the area to work in the mines and quarries.



GLOSSARY

WORLD WAR I

World War I: Or the First World War, often abbreviated as WWI or WW1, was a global war originating in Europe that lasted from July 28, 1914 to November 11, 1918. Contemporaneously known as the Great War, the World War, and “the war to end all wars”,] it led to the mobilization of more than 70 million military personnel, including 60 million Europeans, making it one of the largest wars in history, and also one of the deadliest conflicts in history, with an estimated 8.5 million combatant deaths and 13 million civilian deaths as a direct result of the war. Resulting genocides and the related 1918 Spanish flu pandemic caused another 17–100 million deaths worldwide, including an estimated 2.64 million Spanish flu deaths in Europe and as many as 675,000 in the United States.

YUGOSLAVIA

A country in Southeastern and Central Europe for most of the 20th century. In 1918 it came into existence after World War I as the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes by the merger of these territories.

ZEAL

Strong enthusiasm, devotion to a cause or idea

Learn More

- ¹ For more information on St. Alexander Nevsky for whom the Cathedral was named, please see *Saints in Times of Trouble*, pages 12-18, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.
- ² For more information on his life and works please see: *Saints of North America*, pages 60-64, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007. In addition, please see: *Saints In Times Of Trouble*, page 84, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.
- ³ For more information about his life and ministry see St. Alexis Toth, *Saints of North America*, page 9-13, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007.
- ⁴ For more information on St. Tikhon see *Saints of North America*, pages 60-64, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007. In addition, please see: *Saints In Times Of Trouble*, page 84, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2008.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



 LUMINARIES

St. Vasily Martysz

Archpriest, Teacher, Missionary, Visionary, Military Chaplain, New Martyr,
Patron Saint of Orthodox Christians in the Polish Army

BORN February 20, 1874 in Tertyn (or Teratyn) in the southwestern part of Poland

BURIED Tertyn Cemetery, later reburied in 1963 in Warsaw's Church of St. John Climacus

DIED May 4, 1945 (Holy Friday)

I have done no harm to anyone and I will not run away from anyone.
Christ did not run away.

*- Father Vasily explaining to a friend
why he refused to hide from danger
he was warned about*

Saint Vasily Martysz

Archpriest, Teacher, Missionary, Visionary, Military Chaplain, New Martyr,
Patron Saint of Orthodox Christians in the Polish Army



Like a good number of men who become clergy, Vasily (Basil) Martysz was following the example of his father. But unlike many others, he did not have that example from the earliest years of his life. His father Alexander was a judge for most of his professional life. It was only after his retirement that he was ordained to the priesthood and became rector of a local parish.

Vasily was born on February 20, 1874 in Tertyn (or Teratyn) in the southwestern part of Poland. His family was active in the parish church, and by the age of ten he was able to sing the hymns reverently and with confidence. So it is no surprise that in 1884, on a trip to America with his father, his mellifluous singing voice and knowledge of the services impressed Bishop Vladimir of the **Aleutians**.

The bishop made a prophecy and a promise to the boy. He prophesied that Vasily would become a priest, and promised that he would invite him to serve in his diocese once the young man was ordained.

Back at home, Vasily remembered the bishop's words and observed his father's desire to undertake parish service even after a successful career. He decided to begin the path to ordination, and enrolled at the seminary in Chelm, in eastern Poland. The seminary's rector was Bishop Tikhon (Belavin), who would later serve as Patriarch of Moscow. Thus Vasily had the benefit of the future Saint Tikhon's influence during his most formative years of preparation for priestly ordination.

Very soon after his graduation from the seminary in 1899, Vasily married a young woman named Olga Nowik. He was ordained a deacon in July of that same year, and in December of 1900 received ordination to the priesthood. Momentous events continued to move along quickly; that same December the young couple sailed to America.

Arriving in New York, Father Vasily anticipated living there and serving a parish in the area. But a very different kind of service was in store for him, as he learned when he was assigned to go to Alaska. He was headquartered on Afognak, an island north of Kodiak with dense forests and abundant wildlife including deer, elk and bears. He would also minister to other islands in the Kodiak **Archipelago**. One of these was Spruce Island, on which was located the hermitage of Saint Herman from several years earlier. Father Vasily's assignment reunited him with Bishop Tikhon, who had been appointed Bishop of the Aleutian Islands and Alaska, which would later be named Diocese of the Aleutian Islands and North America.

KEY TERMS

ALEUTIANS

A chain of islands in the Northern Pacific Ocean.

ARCHIPELAGO

An expanse of water containing many scattered islands.

BOLSHEVIK

A member of the Russian Social Democratic Party, which seized power in the October Revolution of 1917 in Russia, and was then renamed the Communist Party

CHAPLAINCY

The office or position of a member of the clergy who serves a private chapel or an institution such as a ship, a university, or a branch of the armed forces.

NAZI GERMANY

The German state between 1933 and 1945, a dictatorship controlled by Adolf Hitler and seeking to conquer other nations.

LUMINARIES

St. Vasily Martysz



The sometimes harsh climate and poor social conditions, as well as the vast expanse of territory to which he ministered, made Father Vasily's work exhausting and difficult. He traveled in a kayak between the scattered islands, most of which had small wooden chapels. The families he met needed all the services he could provide: celebration of the services, pastoral counsel, confessions, marriages, baptisms, burials. He was often away from home for weeks at a time. Travel was slow and distances great. Along the way in his lengthy journeys he met Eskimos and Aleuts, Russian settlers, and pioneers of the Gold Rush - men hoping to make fortunes from the veins and flecks of gold found in the mines and streams of California.

By 1901, Father Vasily's efforts resulted in the building of the Church of the Nativity of the Most Holy Virgin on Afognak, which still survives despite an earthquake and tidal wave in 1964. He continued to teach in the parish school and to work in two homes for the poor, while meeting the sacramental needs of his own parishioners.

Matushka Olga was completely supportive of her husband's work, but his long absences and the rigors imposed by the severe climate had never been easy for her to endure. By 1904 she had given birth to two daughters, and as the little girls grew closer to school age their parents became concerned about their education. Father Vasily asked permission to leave Alaska for another part of the continent. He and the family were allowed to do so in 1906, but before leaving he wrote an appeal to Orthodox across the country to support the building and maintenance of churches in Alaska.

Settling in Osceola Mills, Pennsylvania, Father and Matushka soon welcomed their first son. The next years brought several more moves: from Osceola Mills to Old Forge, where a third daughter was born, then to Waterbury, Connecticut, to West Troy, New York, and finally to Western Canada. There, Father Vasily was first assigned to Edmonton and then to Vostok. He also took on an extra responsibility, accepting appointment as dean of the provinces of Manitoba and Alberta. Once again, he had a large area to oversee.

All of these moves and changes had taken place in a period of just ten years since Father's ordination to the priesthood in 1900. He had gained a reputation as a true pastor who nurtured his flock with love, humbly and kindly. Bishops and lay leaders also knew him to be able and efficient in carrying out administrative duties. Everyone noted his capacity for hard work and strenuous effort.

The family's years in Canada were relatively serene. But just as they had been worried about their children's education while in Alaska, Father Vasily and Matushka Olga now felt growing concern that their daughters and son might lose attachment to their ancestral Polish identity. Father requested and received permission to return his family to his homeland.

In 1912, the Martysz family moved in with relatives in Sosnowice, located in an industrial area of southwest Poland. Father Vasily became rector of the local parish, and began teaching religious education at the girls' high school in the area. This period was peaceful and pleasant, but it was quite brief, lasting for less than a year. The family's routine, like that of so many others, was completely upended by World War I.

Clergy were ordered to move away from the war front to safety in Russia. Fortunately, Father Vasily's friend from Alaska and now his archpastor, Bishop Vladimir, was able to offer the family a home. They gratefully moved into a small apartment in the Andronikov Monastery in Moscow. Father Vasily had a lengthy daily commute to a parish in Valdai, where he again taught religious education.

The victory of the **Bolshevik** revolutionaries put an end to Father Vasily's teaching position and to most religious activities. He supported the family with a physically taxing and exhausting job unloading cargo from railroad cars. Every day, now, he endured the hostility of soldiers who hated and constantly sought to humiliate anyone associated with the Church.

With the end of the war in 1919, Polish people in Russia were considered to be refugees and were permitted to return to their homeland. So once again the Martysz family went to live in Sosnowice. But as before, they had settled only to be required to move again. This time they went to Warsaw, where Father had been given a position in the newly-organized Polish army. He was put in charge of Orthodox Affairs in the Religious Ministry of the War Department, and soon began work on the task of forming an Orthodox military **chaplaincy**.

Some photographs of Father Vasily show a slender, erect figure in a military uniform. By 1921, he had been promoted to the rank of colonel in the Polish Army. That same year, he was elevated to the rank of archpriest. He also took on the duty of heading the Orthodox military chaplaincy. This was a responsibility he would fulfill for the next twenty-five years.

LUMINARIES

St. Vasily Martysz



The Polish Orthodox Church had for some time been trying to achieve autocephaly and gain independence from the Russian Orthodox Church. Father Vasily supported and worked for this goal as a trusted advisor to Metropolitan George of Warsaw and all Poland. He accompanied the Metropolitan to conferences and meetings, including the one that took place on February 8, 1923. An assassin, intending to kill both clergymen, succeeded in murdering the Metropolitan but was apprehended before he could kill Father Vasily. For some time after this terrible event Father had to be under police protection, but he continued openly with all his regular activities, and additionally made the arrangements for Metropolitan George's funeral.

Metropolitan Dionysius, successor to Metropolitan George, also consulted Father Vasily as a competent and reliable advisor, and the two continued to work toward autocephaly for the Church of Poland. This was granted in 1925. For his efforts in bringing it about, Father was awarded the Order of Polonia Restituta (Order of the Rebirth of Poland), a Polish state order conferred on people who have offered extraordinary service to the country. The bestowal of the honor was part of the celebration of his twenty-five years of priesthood.

In the early 1920's, large numbers of Ukrainian refugees were interned in camps in Poland. One of Father Vasily's responsibilities was to arrange for pastoral ministry to them. He appointed another priest to be their regular chaplain, but also visited them and helped them to organize churches in the camps. He was instrumental in creating training courses for additional camp chaplains, so that the internees' spiritual well-being would never be neglected. On one memorable day in 1921, Father celebrated the Divine Liturgy in the Ukrainian language himself, with five thousand internees in attendance. It was a great morale-booster for the refugees, away from their homeland, to hear the priest's words in their native tongue.

Retiring from his government position in 1936, Father Vasily saw the moment as a good opportunity to take the family back to their home region in southwestern Poland. There, in Tertyn, they built a house for themselves and another for their two widowed mothers. For a few years, life in retirement was quieter and less demanding than the years of Father's government service had been. But harsh world events and personal losses soon intervened.

Both widowed mothers died, and in 1939 came the cataclysmic invasion of Poland by the armies of Nazi Germany. Life in an occupied nation became far more difficult, filled with severe restrictions, for everyone in Poland. But it was even more so for a tiny village with few resources like Tertyn. And in 1943, Matushka ("Pani" in Polish) Olga died.

In order to help and support her father, his youngest daughter Helen and her family moved in with Father Vasily. It was good for everyone to be together, but conditions in the country were becoming more lawless and chaotic as the Germans realized they were going to be defeated.

May 4, 1945 was Holy Friday, and it was also just a few days before the German surrender. On this Friday, thieves desperate for money invaded the family's house. Perhaps they thought that a military man who had received national honors would have wealth. They attacked both Father and the pregnant Helen unmercifully, assaulting her so violently that she miscarried. They beat and tortured Father for hours, finally ending his life with a gunshot. A friend had warned him that he was in danger, but he refused to hide or leave his home, just as Christ had not hidden from those who were coming to condemn Him to death. Helen did not die; as the bandits threatened to shoot her she knelt and prayed before an icon of Christ. The bandits departed.

Father Vasily was buried in the local Tertyn cemetery the following day, Holy Saturday. In October 1963, he was reburied in Warsaw's Orthodox cemetery, next to his wife and mother. Then in 2003 his relics were placed in Warsaw's Church of Saint John Climacus. The Holy Synod of the Autocephalous Church of Poland proclaimed the official Act of Canonization in March of 2003, and the Rites of Glorification followed in June of that year. In a meaningful act of combining Father Vasily's priesthood with his military service, he was made the patron saint of Orthodox Christians in the Polish Army. He is commemorated on May 4.

Holy Father Vasily, pray for us!



MORE INFORMATION

TROPAR (TONE 4)

O Righteous Hieromartyr Basil,
Missionary teacher in Alaska and North America;
Pastor and Guide of Orthodox Christians in the Old World
and the New;
Soldier of Christ and Heroic Champion of the Orthodox Faith;
Having offered your life in service to God and His holy Church;
And suffered torture and death for the Lord
who willingly suffered for us;
Intercede before Him to grant peace to the world;
And to our souls great mercy.

KONTAK (TONE 3)

O Holy Hieromartyr Vasily,
we honour your suffering.
You willingly drank from the Chalice of Christ.
You did not fear ; you did not flee.
On Great Friday, the day of the Lord's crucifixion,
you shed your blood in an ordeal surpassing nature.
Now, as you are rejoicing with the angels,
intercede with Christ our God on behalf of us all.

REFERENCES

- ❑ American Saints: St. Vasily Martysz <https://stnicholasportland.org/american-saints-st-vasily-martysz>
- ❑ The Holy New Martyr Archpriest Vasily Martysz. <https://obitel-minsk.com/2018/05/the-holy-new-martyr-archpriest-vasily.html>
- ❑ The Life of St. Vasily Martysz <https://orthodoxhistory.org/2010/10/7/the-life-of-st-vasily-martysz>
- ❑ Vasily Martysz. https://orthodoxwiki.org/Vasily_Martysz
- ❑ Vasily Martysz, Chaplain, Martyr - Order of Centurions. http://orderofcenturions.org/martyrs_vasily.html
- ❑ - United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, National Register of Historic
- ❑ Place Inventory – Nomination Form – Nativity of Holy Theotokos Church, Afognak, AL https://npgallery.nps.gov/NRHP/GetAsset/NRHP/64000002_text
- ❑ Orthodoxy in America, Part One: From the Russian Mission to the OCA. <https://www.oca.org/orthodoxy/the-orthodox-faith/church-history/twentieth-century/orthodoxy-in-america-part-one-from-the-russian-mission-to-the-oca>



JOURNAL PROMPTS



When Father Vasily and Matushka Olga arrived in New York in 1900, they expected that he would be assigned to a parish in the area. Instead, he was sent to Alaska. What changes did this require them to make in their thinking and planning for the future? If you face a big and unexpected change in your life, how will you handle it?



Why do you think Father Vasily felt it was important to celebrate the Divine Liturgy in the Ukrainian language when he visited the internment camp?



What do you find most significant about Father Vasily's life?





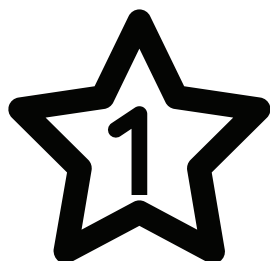
MAP THEIR FOOTSTEPS

Read the story about St. Vasily Martysz. Using the map locate where he was born in Tertyn, Poland.
Refer to the story and map St. Vasily Martysz's footsteps through his life journey.



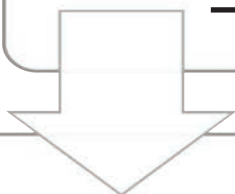


★ CHANGE THE LETTERS



Take a word that means stories.

HINT: 5 letters

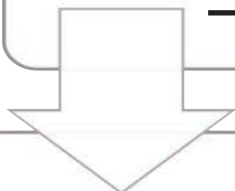


Add one letter and rearrange the result to name a group of people to whom Father Vasily Martysz ministered.



Take a word that means to join or connect .

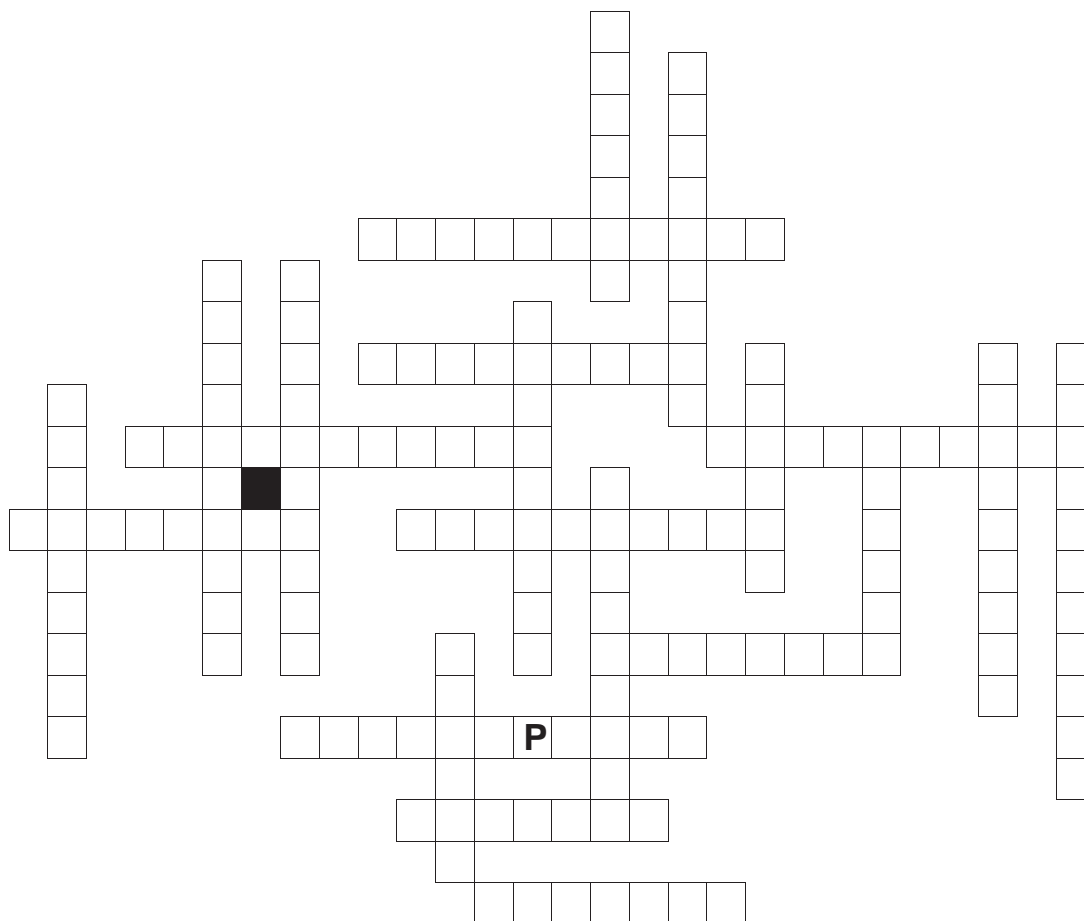
HINT: 6 letters beginning with s



Change one letter and rearrange the result to name the kind of protection Father Vasily received when an attempt was made to assassinate him.



★ **FILL-IN CROSSWORD PUZZLE**



6 LETTERS

TERTYN
POLAND
RECTOR

9 LETTERS

HERMITAGE
BOLSHEVIK
RIGHTEOUS
VISIONARY
NEW MARTYR
ALEUTIANS

11 LETTERS

CATAclysmic
AUTOCEPHALY
MELLIFLUOUS
ARCHIPELAGO

7 LETTERS

TEACHER
SOLDIER
ARDUOUS

10 LETTERS

MISSIONARY
CHAPLAINCY
ARCHPRIEST
REVERENTLY

8 LETTERS

CHAMPION
INTERNEE



★ WORD SEARCH PUZZLE

X	P	N	J	I	Y	N	S	A	M	G	Y	I	S	F	I	E	Q	P	V	L	V	M	E
X	T	C	O	V	N	F	V	X	I	L	I	N	T	H	T	K	E	Y	U	V	A	Y	S
H	B	M	K	I	K	P	S	H	A	M	H	F	O	P	J	F	J	V	Q	D	S	V	J
F	A	X	E	L	P	O	X	H	W	P	Q	L	I	C	H	A	P	L	A	I	N	C	Y
Y	U	R	H	L	Z	M	P	N	R	N	E	W	M	A	R	T	Y	R	R	A	G	S	W
M	L	B	C	P	L	E	A	N	M	C	D	I	Q	A	O	X	F	H	E	S	V	T	R
S	T	T	Y	H	C	I	S	H	G	N	E	G	C	R	T	I	W	Q	H	D	A	W	X
A	T	R	N	O	I	C	F	J	C	M	A	X	O	C	I	D	P	K	C	B	G	W	Y
L	P	L	T	E	I	P	L	L	Y	B	C	M	D	H	A	M	X	W	A	O	N	Y	K
E	P	U	O	O	R	N	E	R	U	F	O	U	J	P	N	Q	J	D	E	Y	X	R	B
U	A	C	X	T	B	E	T	L	E	O	N	F	O	R	N	Z	N	L	T	B	A	A	O
T	W	N	V	W	P	W	V	E	A	I	U	R	J	I	J	N	I	R	M	G	L	N	L
I	U	K	D	U	F	Y	J	E	R	G	D	S	C	E	W	B	E	S	Z	U	H	O	S
A	L	C	F	F	E	O	Y	D	R	N	O	L	V	S	C	T	O	Q	H	Q	J	I	H
N	P	L	Q	X	H	P	P	O	X	L	E	C	O	T	M	L	F	Y	F	E	X	S	E
S	P	A	T	R	O	N	S	A	I	N	T	D	I	S	Q	A	R	H	H	H	F	I	V
X	S	N	M	D	E	O	E	Z	D	R	A	M	U	R	W	S	R	E	J	U	G	V	I
X	W	J	X	R	R	X	A	S	C	G	B	V	U	R	P	C	R	D	C	Z	J	X	K
N	Y	C	I	M	S	Y	L	C	A	T	A	C	Y	Z	M	M	B	L	U	T	U	O	X
Z	K	E	G	B	W	S	U	O	E	T	H	G	I	R	I	K	P	C	C	O	O	U	P
M	I	S	S	I	O	N	A	R	Y	C	X	W	Y	T	W	Z	G	E	V	L	U	R	D
P	D	I	G	E	V	B	I	G	G	R	I	B	A	B	R	P	O	L	A	N	D	S	H
L	J	J	E	P	W	V	W	M	O	H	W	G	D	U	S	A	E	E	Z	Z	V	V	V
K	V	D	L	N	N	J	M	Y	B	P	E	T	D	D	T	A	I	I	K	W	Y	Q	O

- PATRON SAINT DEACON CHAMPION SOLDIER RIGHTEOUS
 TERTYN POLAND NEW MARTYR VISIONARY MISSIONARY
 TEACHER ARCHPRIEST CATAclySMIC INTERNED AUTOCEPHALY
 CHAPLAINCY ARDUOUS BOLSheVIK HERMITAGE ARCHIPELAGO
 ALEUTIANS MELLIFLUOUS REVERENTLY RECTOR



GLOSSARY

AFOGNAK, ALASKA

Was an Alutiiq village on the island of Afognak in Afognak Bay on the southwest coast of the island, three miles north of Kodiak Island. In 1912 the island was covered in three feet of ash when Mount Katmai erupted. The village was abandoned after the 1964 Good Friday earthquake which generated a tsunami that devastated the island. The Lions Club and federal government helped to establish a new village on the northeast coast of Kodiak named Port Lions.

ALBERTA, CANADA

One of the thirteen territories or provinces of Canada. Sometimes referred to as one of the three prairie provinces. Bordered by British Columbia to the west, Saskatchewan to the east, the Northwest Territories to the north, and the state of Montana, USA to the south.

ANDRONIKOV MONASTERY OF THE SAVIOUR

An Orthodox Christian monastery, established in 1837 on the Yauza River in Moscow, Russia consecrated to the Holy Image of the Saviour, Not Made By Hands. In the 14th century a monastic quarter formed outside the walls of the monastery which produced bricks for the construction of the Moscow Kremlin (1475). It served as one of the centers of book copying. Through the centuries it was ransacked numerous times, and its archives were destroyed by fire. In the 19th century there was a theological seminary and a library on the premises. After the Russian Revolution of 1917, the monastery was closed and used as a penal colony. The Soviets destroyed the necropolis where Andrei Rublev and soldiers of the Great Northern and Patriotic Wars were buried. By 1947 the monastery was declared a national monument. In 1991, the Saviour Cathedral was returned to the Russian Orthodox Church.

ARCHPRIEST

A clerical rank, a title of honor given to non-monastic priests by a bishop with the laying on of hands and prayer.

ARDUOUS

Taxing, exhausting.

AUTOCEPHALY

The status of a Church whose governing bishop does not report to any higher-ranking bishop; self-headed.

BISHOP TIKHON (BELAVIN) ¹

St. Tikhon – Patriarch of Moscow and Apostle to America) Vasily Ivanovich Bellavin.

BISHOP VLADIMIR OF THE ALEUTIANS

(His Eminence the Most Reverend Archbishop Vladimir of the Aleutians (Vasily Grigorievich Sokolovsky-Avtonmov) A Bishop of the Russian Orthodox Diocese of the Aleutian Islands and Alaska from 1888 to 1891. Born in 1852 in a village where his father was the priest, he attended seminary and following his graduation from the theological academy he was tonsured a monk in 1878. Following his ordination to the diaconate and later the priesthood, he was assigned as an assistant to Fr. Nicholas Kasatkin, the future St. Nicholas, Enlightener of Japan. Upon his return to Russia in 1884 he was raised to the rank of igumen and a year later to archimandrite. He was consecrated in 1887 to the episcopacy in St. Petersburg, Russia with his first assignment as the ruling hierarch of the Diocese of the Aleutian Islands and Alaska. During this time there were many Uniate immigrants to the United States who began to return to the Orthodox Church. He encouraged the use of English in the liturgical services and traveled widely throughout the United States. It was Bishop Vladimir who received Fr. Alexis Toth and his parishioners on March 25, 1891 into the Orthodox Church. Bishop Vladimir departed from North America when he was assigned as Bishop of Ostrogozhsk. Due to illness he retired in March 1910 from active episcopal duties but was appointed abbot of Andronikov Monastery. He reposed in November 1931.

BOLSHEVIK REVOLUTION

Also called the October Revolution, that overthrew the government of Tsar Nicholas II in Russia and brought about its replacement by Bolshevik rule under the leadership of Lenin (1917-1918).

CANONIZATION

To make a deceased person an officially recognized saint.

CATAclysmic

Violently destructive, disastrous.

CHURCH OF ST. JOHN CLIMACUS

An Orthodox parish church belonging to the Warsaw deanery of the Diocese of Warsaw-Bielsk within the Polish Orthodox Church.



GLOSSARY

CHURCH OF THE NATIVITY OF THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN ON AFOGNAK

According to records from the Department of the Interior, National Parks Service National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form, there were three Orthodox churches built on Afognak. The earliest structure, of undocumented date, was built at the site of the old Aleut cemetery. Late in the 19th century, a second structure was built near the present site, and by local tradition was a smaller church. The present church, built in 1901 and completed in 1905 through the efforts of Fr. Vasily was left unharmed after the 1964 earthquake generated a tidal wave that washed out most of the community. The church moved to Port Lions and the original church building remains empty at Afognak on property owned by the Orthodox Church in America. The log building is basically sound but sits at high water mark on the ocean's edge. The water is washing up and under the wooden pilings that form the church's foundation. It is hoped the church building can be moved further back from the ocean's edge and returned to full use.

DEACON

A man who is ordained to assist with liturgical functions and services at the celebration of the Divine Liturgy.

DIocese OF THE ALEUTIAN ISLANDS AND NORTH AMERICA

Formerly known as the Mission Diocese of the Aleutian Islands and Alaska of the Russian Orthodox Church, the name change occurred in 1900 under the leadership of Bishop Tikhon (Belavin). By 1905, the Holy Synod of the Russian Church elevated the diocese to the rank of archdiocese and Bishop Tikhon became an Archbishop. In 1970 when autocephaly was granted to the Metropolia (the Orthodox Church in America) the territory of Alaska was organized as a diocese with a diocesan bishop.

EARTHQUAKE

The shaking of the ground caused by seismic waves suddenly releasing energy stored in the Earth's crust.

ESKIMO

A member of a group of indigenous peoples of southwestern and northern Alaska, arctic Canada, Greenland, and eastern Siberia

GLORIFICATION SERVICES

The series of worship services that take place when a man or a woman is being canonized (declared a saint by the Church).

GOLD RUSH

Beginning on January 24, 1848 thru 1855 there was a gold rush when gold was found by James W. Marshall at Sutter's Mill in Coloma, California. The news of gold brought approximately 300,000 people to California from the rest of the United States and abroad. The sudden influx of gold into the money supply reinvigorated the American economy, and the sudden population increase allowed California to go rapidly to statehood.

HERMITAGE

The dwelling of a saint or solitary person, usually small and remote.

INTERNEED

Confined or detained, usually for political or military reasons.

KAYAK

A traditional, light narrow boat whose frame of wood or bone is covered with animal skin, and used for hunting and transportation. Both ends taper to a point, and a double-bladed paddle is used to propel the kayak. The paddler sits with his legs extended straight out in front and the top of the kayak is closed except for the opening where the paddler sits. Kayaks are usually associated with the indigenous peoples (Aleuts and Inuits) of Alaska, Canada, and Greenland.

MANITOBA, CANADA

The easternmost of three prairie provinces. Winnipeg is the capital and largest city.

MATUSHKA

An honorary title in the Russian language, meaning little mother. This word is used to refer to the wives of clergy and tonsured women monastics, and was also a familiar endearment used when addressing the Empress of Russia.

MELLIFLUOUS

Sweet-sounding, pleasant to hear.

METROPOLITAN DIONYSIUS (WALEDYNSKI) OF WARSAW

(Constantine Nikolaevich Valedinsky) was the Archbishop of Warsaw and Metropolitan of All Poland and the ruling hierarch of the autocephalous Orthodox Church of Poland from 1923 to 1960. He succeeded Metropolitan George and guided the Church of Poland through the difficult years of World War II and the aftermath under the Soviet Regime.



GLOSSARY

METROPOLITAN GEORGE OF WARSAW

(Yurii (George)Yaroshevsky) was a Ukrainian appointed as the Archbishop of Warsaw by Patriarch Tikhon of Moscow (future St. Tikhon of Moscow) in 1921 as the Patriarchal Exarch of the Orthodox Church in Poland and given the additional rank of Metropolitan of All Poland. When he began to reject the patriarchal authority of Moscow he was exiled to Italy. Upon his return he received Polish citizenship. In January 1922, Metropolitan George called a council of the Polish Orthodox Bishops who were requesting autocephaly from the Church of Constantinople in order to declare their independence from the Church of Russia. Metropolitan George was assassinated at his home in February 1923 by another Archbishop who opposed the autocephaly for the Church of Poland. Archbishop Dionysius succeeded Metropolitan George.

MILITARY CHAPLAIN

The military's religious leaders who are responsible for tending to the moral and spiritual well-being of service members and their families.

OCCUPIED

Taken control of by invasion or conquest.

OLD FORGE, PENNSYLVANIA

A borough in Lackawanna County, Pennsylvania southwest of Scranton and northeast of Wilkes-Barre. The Lackawanna River runs through the borough. Anthracite coal mining was the main industry during the early part of the 20th century. Home of St. Michael Orthodox Church, OCA.

ORDER OF POLONIA RESTITUTA (ORDER OF THE REBIRTH OF POLAND)

A Polish state order established in 1921 that is conferred on civilians, military and foreigners for their outstanding achievements in education, science, sports, civil service, arts, culture, economics, national defense and social work.

ORDINATION

The act of being set aside to serve the Church in the capacity of a deacon or a priest.

OSCEOLA MILLS, PENNSYLVANIA

A borough along the southeastern border of Clearfield County, Pennsylvania. Home of Nativity of the Virgin Orthodox Church, OCA.

PATRON SAINT

A Christian saint regarded as a guardian to give special help or protection to a person, activity, particular place, trade, group of people or country.

POLAND

(Republic of Poland) A country located in Central Europe. Warsaw is the capital and largest metropolitan area. The country is bordered by Russia and Lithuania to the northeast, Belarus and Ukraine to the east, Slovakia and the Czech Republic to the south, and Germany to the west.

POLISH ARMY

The national Armed Forces of the Republic of Poland which includes the Land Forces, Navy, Air Forces, Special Forces and Territorial Defense Forces. The name has been used since the early 19th century.

POLISH ORTHODOX CHURCH

(Orthodox Church of Poland) One of the autocephalous Eastern Orthodox Churches in full communion with other worldwide Orthodox Churches. Autocephaly, the right to self-govern, was granted in 1924 from the Patriarchate of Moscow to accommodate the Orthodox Christians of Ukrainian and Byelorussian descent in the eastern part of the country after World War I.

PRIESTHOOD

The office, dignity, or character of a priest.

PROPHECY

The gift of revealing God's will, which sometimes includes predicting future events.

RECTOR

A priest in charge of a parish or institution.

REFUGEE

A displaced person who has crossed national boundaries and cannot or is unwilling to return home due to fears of persecution.

REVERENTLY

With deep respect.

REVOLUTION

A civil war overthrowing a country's government or social system and replacing it.



GLOSSARY

rites of glorification

The series of worship services that take place when a man or a woman is being canonized (declared a saint by the Church).

Russian Settlers

Russian hunters, fur-traders, clergy and others who settled in the new country of Alaska and the Aleutian Islands beginning in the early 1700's after the discovery of Alaska by Vitus Bering and Alexei Chirikov, on voyages under commission by the Russian Tsar.

Seminary in Chelm, Poland

Chelm is a small town in eastern Poland located on the Uherka River about 15 miles west of the current border with Belarus. In the 14th and 15th centuries it was the seat of the bishop.

Sosnowice

A village in the administrative district of Gmina Brzeznicza, in southern Poland.

Spruce Island

An island in the Kodiak Archipelago of the Gulf of Alaska in the U.S. state of Alaska. It is located off the northeast corner of Kodiak Island across the Narrow Strait. Its only city, Ouzinkie, is located on the southwestern part of the island which is a little over 17 acres. From 1808 to 1818, Spruce Island was the hermitage of St. Herman of Alaska, Wonderworker of All America, who was glorified as a saint of the Orthodox Church in America. He called the island New Valaam. Spruce Island is the site of pilgrimage by Orthodox Christians from around the world. (For more information about the life of St. Herman see Saints of North America, Activity Book I pages 14-24, An Activity Book for Orthodox Children and Parents, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007).

Tertyn (or Teratyn)

A small village in the Hrubieszow region of Southeastern Poland. Home of St. Vasily Martysz.

Tidal Wave

An unusually high, shallow water sea wave triggered by an earthquake.

Valdai, Russia

A town and administrative center of Valdavsky District, Novgorod Oblast, Russia on the southwestern shore of Lake Valdayskove. Established around 1495, Valdai grew during construction of a road that connected Novgorod to Central Russia and the foundation of the Valday Iversky Monastery in 1653, which became a major cultural center. In 1796, Valdai developed as a major trade center connecting Moscow and St. Petersburg. It became the leading center of bell manufacturing in Russia and became a major destination for pilgrims.

Warsaw, Poland

The capital and largest city in Poland located on the Vistula River in east-central Poland. It serves as the country's seat of government as well as being a major cultural, political, and economic hub. Historical Old Town Warsaw is a UNESCO World Heritage Site.

Waterbury, Connecticut

A city on the Naugatuck River approximately 33 miles from Hartford, Connecticut and 77 miles northeast of New York City. Also called the "Brass City" because of its large industrial interests and being the leading center in the United States for manufacturing of brassware castings and furniture as well as clocks and watches during the first half of the 20th century. Home of The Nativity of the Holy Virgin Mary Orthodox Church, OCA, established in 1906.

West Troy, New York

A city on the western edge of Rensselaer County on the eastern bank of the Hudson River. The nearby cities of Albany and Schenectady have close ties to Troy and form a region popularly called the Capital District. The American industrial revolution took hold in this area during the turn of the 20th century due to the confluence of major waterways and geography that supported water power. It was considered one of the four wealthiest cities in America around this time period.



GLOSSARY

WESTERN CANADA

A region of Canada located just north of the Canada-United States border also known as the Western Provinces or “the West”. It includes British Columbia whose capital city is Victoria, the province of Alberta whose capital city is Edmonton, the province of Saskatchewan whose capital city is Regina, and the province of Manitoba whose capital city is Winnipeg. Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba are completely east of the Canadian Rockies and are commonly known as “the Prairies” or “the Prairie Provinces”. British Columbia, mostly on the western side of the Rockies, is culturally, geographically, economically and politically distinct from the other the Prairie Provinces.

WORLD WAR I

World War I: Or the First World War, often abbreviated as WWI or WW1, was a global war originating in Europe that lasted from July 28, 1914 to November 11, 1918. Contemporaneously known as the Great War, the World War, and “the war to end all wars”, it led to the mobilization of more than 70 million military personnel, including 60 million Europeans, making it one of the largest wars in history, and also one of the deadliest conflicts in history, with an estimated 8.5 million combatant deaths and 13 million civilian deaths as a direct result of the war. Resulting genocides and the related 1918 Spanish flu pandemic caused another 17–100 million deaths worldwide, including an estimated 2.64 million Spanish flu deaths in Europe and as many as 675,000 in the United States.

Learn More

¹ For more information on his life see *Saints of North America*, pages 60-64, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America, copyright 2007.

In addition, please see *Saints In Times of Trouble*, page 84, Department of Christian Education, Orthodox Church in America 2008.



Information for the Glossary was gathered from, but not limited to, a variety of resources including the websites of the Orthodox Church in America, the Antiochian Orthodox Archdiocese of North America, The Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America, the Romanian Diocese of the Orthodox Church in America, Merriam-Webster, Cambridge English and Collins English online Dictionaries, Britannica Encyclopedia, Wikipedia and Orthodox Wiki.



A journal is a record of experiences, ideas or reflections, such as a diary, Webster’s Dictionary tells us. It can be a way of expressing your feelings about what you are reading on a particular subject or about a specific person.

Have a notebook or lined paper ready to serve as your journal and a favorite pen to write with. Begin a journaling activity by choosing 2 of the Luminaries you found most interesting.

- In your journal, answer these questions:
- Why did you choose these 2 people?
 - What elements of their lives are similar?
 - What elements are different?
 - What are 3 things you learned about each of these people?



TYPES OF WRITING FOR JOURNALS

There are several types of writing for journals: Narrative, Expository, Persuasive, and Poetry.



Narrative writing tells a story of events or experiences, either true or fictitious. A narrative is often told as a series of events. Biographies, novels, short stories and plays are examples.



Persuasive writing tries to convince the reader of a certain point of view that will lead to some action. Advertisements and newspaper columns are examples.



Expository writing informs the reader about a specific topic, or explains it by looking at evidence. Scientific reports and academic essays are examples.



Poetry is writing that speaks to the senses and helps us create word pictures, or speaks to our hearts and asks us to feel something. *Unlike other types of writing, poetry is written in lines or groups of lines. Some poems rhyme; others do not.*



WANT TO TRY ONE OF THE TYPES OF JOURNAL WRITING?

Just write a paragraph or two. You can base what you write on the story of one of the 12 Luminaries - one of the 2 you wrote about earlier, or another. Here are a few suggestions, but better to come up with your own ideas:

- For narrative, describe an interesting part of the person’s life as a series of events, as a biographer might do.
- For expository, write about an issue that was important in the person’s life (such as being a political prisoner) as a journalist might do.
- For persuasive, write an ad that tries to convince tourists to visit a place that is important in one or more of the Luminaries’ lives (Paris, San Francisco, etc.)
- For poetry, choose a style, and a story from Luminaries, that appeals to you.

